

Jozef Rulof

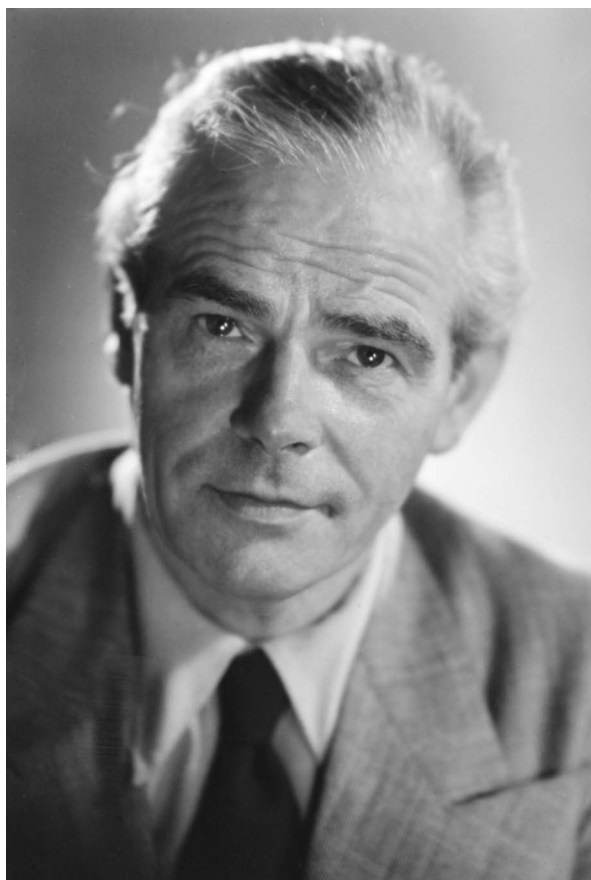
# Question and Answer

## Part 1



Come to Me and you will be sure

The Age of Christ



Jozef Rulof  
1898-1952

Jozef Rulof

# Question and Answer

Part 1



The Age of Christ

## Contact and copyright

The Age of Christ

Braspenningstraat 88, 1827 JW Alkmaar, the Netherlands

Tel: 00 31 (0)728443852

E-mail: [info@rulof.org](mailto:info@rulof.org)

Website: [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)

----

Illustration on the cover: drawing by Rie Reinderhoff based on the pointers for the cover design which Jozef Rulof received as a vision during one of the contact evenings.

----

© 1949-2020, Stichting Geestelijk-Wetenschappelijk Genootschap “De Eeuw van Christus”, the Netherlands, all rights reserved.

Question and Answer Part 1, 2020

ISBN 978-94-93165-01-4

# Contents

Contact and copyright .....	4
Word by the publisher .....	7
Book list .....	8
Explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof .....	9
List of articles .....	11
Jozef Rulof .....	15

1949

Foreword .....	21
Contact evenings .....	23
Postscript .....	313



# Word by the publisher

Dear reader,

This book belongs to the series of 27 books which came to earth via Jozef Rulof between 1933 and 1952. These books are published by Foundation Spiritual-Scientific Association “The Age of Christ”, which was set up in 1946 by Jozef Rulof. As the board of this foundation, we guarantee the original text of the books which we are making available today.

We have also published an explanation for the books, which contains 140 articles. We consider the publication of the 27 books and this explanation as an inextricable whole. For some passages from the books, we refer to relevant articles from the explanation. For instance (see article ‘Explanation at soul level’ on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) refers to the basic article ‘Explanation at soul level’ as you can read that on the website [rulof.org](http://rulof.org).

With kind regards,

The board of directors of the Foundation The Age of Christ  
2020

# Book list

Overview of the books which came to earth via Jozef Rulof in the sequence that they were published, with the years in which the content of those books was realised:

A View into the Hereafter (1933-1936)  
Those who came back from the Dead (1937)  
The Cycle of the Soul (1938)  
Mental Illnesses seen from the Other Side (1939-1945)  
The Origin of the Universe (1939)  
Between Life and Death (1940)  
The Peoples of the Earth seen by the Other Side (1941)  
Through the Grebbe Line to Eternal Life (1942)  
Spiritual Gifts (1943)  
Masks and Men (1948)  
Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 1 (1950)  
Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 2 (1951)  
Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 3 (1952)  
Questions and Answers Part 1 (1949-1951)  
Questions and Answers Part 2 (1951-1952)  
Questions and Answers Part 3 (1952)  
Questions and Answers Part 4 (1952)  
Questions and Answers Part 5 (1949-1952)  
Questions and Answers Part 6 (1951)  
Lectures Part 1 (1949-1950)  
Lectures Part 2 (1950-1951)  
Lectures Part 3 (1951-1952)  
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 1 (1944-1950)  
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 2 (1944-1950)  
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 3 (1944-1950)  
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 4 (1944-1950)  
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 5 (1944-1950)



# Explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof

The foreword of this explanation is:

Dear readers,

In this 'explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof', as publisher we describe the core of his vision. In this way, we answer two types of questions which we were asked during the past few years about the content of these books.

Firstly, there are the questions about specific subjects such as for instance cremation and euthanasia. The information about such subjects is often distributed over the 27 books with a total of more than 11,000 pages. This is why, for each subject, we have put relevant passages from all the books together and summarised them each time in an article.

The distributed information is the result of the knowledge building in the book series. In the article 'explanation at soul level', we distinguish two levels in this knowledge building: the social thinking on the one hand and the explanations at soul level on the other hand. For his first explanation of many phenomena, the writer limited himself to words and concepts which belonged to the social thinking of the first half of the previous century. As a result, he attuned himself to the world view of his readers at that time.

Book after book, the writer also built up the soul level, whereby the human soul is the main focus. In order to explain life at soul level, he introduced new words and concepts. In this way, new explanations came, which supplemented the information from the previous round about particular subjects.

However, usually the explanations at soul level did not supplement the first descriptions, but they replaced them. In this way, for instance in social terminology it can be spoken about a 'life after death', but at soul level the word 'death' has lost every meaning. According to the writer, the soul does not die, but it lets go of the earthly body and it then passes onto the following phase in its eternal evolution.

The unfamiliarity with the difference between these two explanation levels ensures a second type of questions about words and views in the books about which current social thinking has changed in relation to the first half of the previous century. In this explanation, we explain those subjects from the soul level. As a result, it becomes clear that words such as for instance races or psychopathy no longer play a role at soul level. These words and the related views were only used in the book series in order to connect with the social thinking in the time period that these books were realised, between 1933 and 1952. The passages with these words belong to the then spirit of the

times of the readers and in no way represent the actual vision of the writer or the publisher.

When currently reading these books, that is not always clear, because the writer does not usually mention explicitly at what explanation level the subject is dealt with in a particular passage. This is why, as publisher, for a number of passages we add a reference to a relevant article from this explanation. That article then explains the subject dealt with in that passage from the soul level, in order to express the actual vision of the writer on that subject. For cultural-historical and spiritual-scientific reasons, in the 27 books we do not make any changes to the original formulations of the writer. For the readability, we have only adapted the spelling of the Old Dutch. In the online version of the books on our website [rulof.nl](http://rulof.nl), all the linguistic changes can be requested upon demand per sentence.

We consider the publishing of the 27 books and this explanation as an inseparable whole. This is why, on the cover of each book and in the ‘word by the publisher’, from now on we will refer to the explanation. For a wide availability, we have published the 140 articles of this explanation as e-book (visit [rulof.org/download](http://rulof.org/download)), and all the articles are on our website [rulof.org](http://rulof.org) as separate web pages.

The relevant passages from all the books by Jozef Rulof which we have based the articles on are also an integral part of this explanation. Together with the articles in question, these passages have been combined in book form and are available as the four parts of ‘The Jozef Rulof Reference work’, in the form of paperbacks and e-books. Furthermore, on our website at the bottom of most articles a link has been included to a separate web page with the source texts of that article.

With the publication of the 27 books and this explanation, we aim to contribute to a substantiated understanding of the actual message of the writer. This was worded by Christ with: Love one another. At soul level, Jozef Rulof explains that it concerns universal love which is not engaged with the appearance or the personality of our fellow being, but focuses on his deepest core, which Jozef Rulof calls the soul or life.

Kind regards,

On behalf of the board of Foundation The Age of Christ,

Ludo Vrebos

11 June 2020

# List of articles

The explanation consists of the following 140 articles:

## **Part 1 Our Hereafter**

1. Our Hereafter
2. Near-death experience
3. Out-of-body experience
4. Spheres in the hereafter
5. Spheres of Light
6. First sphere of light
7. Second sphere of light
8. Third sphere of light
9. Summerland - Fourth sphere of light
10. Fifth sphere of light
11. Sixth sphere of light
12. Seventh sphere of light
13. Mental regions
14. Heaven
15. The Other Side
16. Children spheres
17. Meadow
18. Dying as passing on
19. Death
20. Spirit and spiritual body
21. Cremation or burial
22. Embalming
23. Organ donation and transplantation
24. Aura
25. Fluid cord
26. Euthanasia and suicide
27. Apparent death
28. Spirits on earth
29. Dark spheres
30. Land of Twilight
31. Land of Hatred and Lust and Violence
32. Valley of Sorrows
33. Hell

34. Dante and Doré
35. Angel
36. Lantos
37. Masters
38. Alcar
39. Zelanus
40. Books on the Hereafter

## **Part 2 Our Reincarnations**

41. Our reincarnations
42. Memories of previous lives
43. World of the unconscious
44. Aptitude and talent and gift
45. Child prodigy
46. Phobia and fear
47. Feelings
48. Soul
49. Grades of feeling
50. Material or spiritual
51. Subconscious
52. Day-consciousness
53. From feeling to thought
54. Solar plexus
55. The brain
56. Exhausted and insomnia
57. Learning to think
58. Thoughts from another person
59. What we know for sure
60. Science
61. Psychology
62. Spiritual-scientific
63. Universal truth
64. Connection of feeling
65. Loved ones from past lives
66. External resemblance to our parents
67. Character
68. Personality
69. Sub-personalities
70. Will
71. Self-knowledge

- 72. Socrates
- 73. Reincarnated for a task
- 74. Reincarnated supreme priest Venry
- 75. Alonzo asks why
- 76. Regret remorse repentance
- 77. Making amends
- 78. Reincarnated as Anthony van Dyck
- 79. Temple of the soul
- 80. Books about reincarnation

### **Part 3 Our Cosmic Soul**

- 81. Our cosmic soul
- 82. Explanation at soul level
- 83. There are no races
- 84. Material grades of life
- 85. Human being or soul
- 86. Against racism and discrimination
- 87. Cosmology
- 88. All-Soul and All-Source
- 89. Our basic powers
- 90. Cosmic splitting
- 91. Moon
- 92. Sun
- 93. Cosmic grades of life
- 94. Our first lives as a cell
- 95. Evolution in the water
- 96. Evolution on the land
- 97. The mistake by Darwin
- 98. Our consciousness on Mars
- 99. Earth
- 100. Good and evil
- 101. Harmony
- 102. Karma
- 103. Cause and effect
- 104. Free will
- 105. Justice
- 106. Origin of the astral world
- 107. Creator of light
- 108. Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life
- 109. The All

110. Animation of our cosmic journey

#### **Part 4 University of Christ**

- 111. University of Christ
- 112. Moses and the prophets
- 113. Bible writers
- 114. God
- 115. The first priest-magician
- 116. Ancient Egypt
- 117. Pyramid of Giza
- 118. Jesus Christ
- 119. Judas
- 120. Pilate
- 121. Caiaphas
- 122. Gethsemane and Golgotha
- 123. Apostles
- 124. Ecclesiastical stories
- 125. Evolution of mankind
- 126. Hitler
- 127. Jewish people
- 128. NSB and national socialism
- 129. Genocide
- 130. Grades of love
- 131. Twin souls
- 132. Motherhood and fatherhood
- 133. Homosexuality
- 134. Psychopathy
- 135. Insanity
- 136. The mediumship of Jozef Rulof
- 137. The Age of Christ
- 138. Illuminating future
- 139. Ultimate healing instrument
- 140. Direct voice instrument

# Jozef Rulof

Jozef Rulof (1898-1952) received all-embracing knowledge about the hereafter, reincarnation, our cosmic soul and Christ.

## **Knowledge from the hereafter**

When Jozef Rulof was born in 1898 in rural 's-Heerenberg in the Netherlands, his spiritual leader Alcar already had great plans for him. Alcar had passed on to the hereafter in 1641, after his last life on earth as Anthony van Dijck. Since then, he had built up a vast knowledge about the life of the human being on earth and in the hereafter. In order to bring that knowledge to earth, he wanted to develop Jozef into a writing medium.

After Jozef had established himself as a taxi driver in The Hague in 1922, Alcar first developed him into a healing and painting medium, in order to build up the trance that was needed for receiving books. Jozef received hundreds of paintings, and by means of their sales the publication of the books could be kept under their own control.

When Alcar began passing on his first book 'A View into the Hereafter' in 1933, he gave Jozef the choice of how deep the mediumistic trance would become. He would be able to put Jozef into a very deep sleep and take over his body in order to write books outside the consciousness of the medium. Then Alcar would be able to use his own word choice from the first sentence in order to explain to the reader from that time how he himself had got to know the reality at soul level, which the eternal life of the human soul is central to.

Another possibility was to apply a lighter trance, whereby the medium could feel what was being written during the writing. That would enable Jozef to grow along spiritually with the knowledge passed on. However, then the build-up of the knowledge in the books series would have to be attuned to the spiritual development of the medium. And then Alcar could only give the explanations at soul level if the medium was also ready for that.

Jozef chose for the lighter trance. As a result, Alcar was somewhat limited in the words which he could use in the first books. He let Jozef experience this by writing down the word 'Jozef' in trance. At that same moment, Jozef woke up from the trance, because he felt he was being called. In order to prevent this, Alcar chose the name 'André' in order to describe the experiences of Jozef in the books. Alcar also changed or avoided other names and circumstances in 'A View into the Hereafter', so that Jozef could remain in trance. In this way, the reader does indeed learn in this first book that André

was married, but not that this happened in 1923 and that his wife was called Anna.

In order to remain in harmony with the life of feeling of Jozef, Alcar allowed his medium to first experience for himself what was described in the books. For this purpose, Alcar let him leave his body, so that Jozef could perceive the spiritual worlds of the hereafter for himself. The books describe their joint journeys through the dark spheres and the spheres of light. Jozef saw that after his transition on earth, the human being ends up in the sphere to which his life of feeling belongs.

In an out-of-body state, he was also witness to many transitions on earth. By means of the description of this, it is recorded in the books what exactly happens to the human soul upon cremation, burial, embalming, euthanasia, suicide and organ transplantation.

### **Jozef gets to know his past lives**

The name André was chosen by Alcar, because Jozef had once borne that name in a past life in France. Then André was an academic, and the commitment to investigating everything thoroughly could help in order to deepen the explanation level of the books step by step.

For instance, in 1938 Jozef was able to receive the book 'The Cycle of the Soul' from master Zelanus, a pupil of Alcar. In this book, Zelanus described his past lives. In this way, he showed how all his experiences in his past lives have ultimately built up his life of feeling, and ensured that he could feel more and more.

In 1940, Jozef had developed far enough in order to experience the book 'Between Life and Death'. As a result, he got to know Dectar, his own past life as a temple priest in Ancient Egypt. Dectar had increased his spiritual powers in the temples to a high level, as a result of which he could experience intense experiences in an out-of-body state, and in addition he did not neglect his earthly life. Those powers were now necessary in order to reach the ultimate grade of mediumship: the cosmic consciousness.

### **Our cosmic soul**

In 1944, Jozef Rulof was so far developed as 'André-Dectar' that he could experience spiritual journeys through the cosmos together with Alcar and Zelanus. By means of the descriptions of those journeys in the book series 'The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof', the highest knowledge from the hereafter was brought to earth.

Now the masters Alcar and Zelanus could finally describe the reality as



they had got to know that as the truth themselves. It was only now that they could use words and terms which describe the core of our soul and thus reveal the essence of the human being.

In the cosmology the masters explain at soul level where we come from and how our cosmic evolution began because our soul split itself from the All-Soul. André-Dectar now got to know his past lives on other planets, and the gigantic development path which his soul has gone through in order to evolve from a rarefied cell on the first planet in the universe to the life on earth.

In addition, with the masters he visited the higher cosmic grades of life which await us after our earthly lives. The cosmology describes where we are going, and in what way our lives on earth are necessary in this. This casts a cosmic light on the meaning of our life and the essence of the human being as soul.

## **The University of Christ**

The masters could travel all the cosmic grades and pass on this ultimate knowledge because they were helped themselves by their order of teachers. This order is called 'The University of Christ', because Christ is the mentor of this university.

In his life on earth, Christ could not pass on this knowledge because the mankind there was not ready for that. Christ was already murdered for the little that he was able to say. However, he knew that his order would bring this knowledge to earth, as soon as a medium could be born that would no longer be killed for this.

That medium was Jozef Rulof, and the books which he received heralded a new age: 'The Age of Christ'. Christ himself should have limited himself to the core of his message: the selfless love. In the Age of Christ, through Jozef Rulof his pupils could give a detailed explanation of how we raise ourselves in feeling by giving universal love and as a result reach higher spheres of light and cosmic grades of life.

Under the assignment of his masters, in 1946 Jozef set up Society The Age of Christ, in order to manage the books and paintings. In that same year, he travelled to America to make his knowledge received known there, in collaboration with his brothers who had emigrated. Just like in the Netherlands, he held trance lectures and painting demonstrations there.

Back in the Netherlands, in addition to the hundreds of trance lectures, he also held contact evenings for years, in order to answer questions from readers of the books. In 1950, master Zelanus was able to write the biography of Jozef entitled 'Jeus of Mother Crisje' with the name 'Jozef' and the child-

hood name 'Jeus', without breaking the trance.

The masters knew that mankind would still not accept the University of Christ, despite all the knowledge and efforts passed on by Jozef. Science will only accept a proof of life after death if that is achieved without a human medium, so that influencing by the personality of the medium can be excluded.

That proof will be supplied by what the masters call the 'direct voice instrument'. They predict that this technical instrument will bring a direct communication between the human being on earth and the masters of the light. At that moment, Jozef and other masters will be able to address the world from the hereafter, and be able to give mankind the happiness of the certain knowledge that we live infinitely as a cosmic soul.

In order to prepare himself for this task, Jozef passed on to the hereafter in 1952. At the end of his book 'Spiritual Gifts', master Zelanus had already mentioned that, after the transition of Jozef, Jozef and the masters will no longer approach human mediums, because the ultimate knowledge from the hereafter can already be found in the books which Jozef was able to receive during his earthly life.

1949

*'His words, our names and our questions will one day pass over the world in the form of a book, so that other people can also learn from them and find the path to God.'*

# Foreword

(by C.C.M. Bruning)

Dear Reader,

With the publication of this book, entitled 'Question and Answer', might I be permitted to mention a few special points. It is not a literary work, but it is not an everyday type of book, which was achieved as a result of cooperation with many people.

However, the 'spoken' word cannot always be reproduced in exactly the same form, as when this word is brought to mankind in a 'book format'.

For this book also wishes to reach those people who did not have the privilege of attending the contact evenings.

The aim has therefore been to accurately approach the 'contents' of 'Question and Answer', which Jozef placed in his spoken word to his 'children', as he liked to refer to them.

In the years 1945-1952, Jozef Rulof – known for his many books, lectures, paintings and formerly also for his infallible diagnoses and remarkable healings, all of which he achieved through his 'masters' – held his weekly 'contact evenings' in the building 'Know Thyself' in De Ruyterstraat 41, in The Hague.

It's true that a spiritual contact emerged between him and his audience, but he was also in connection with his masters of the light on the Other Side. However, these meetings were not trance evenings.

Amongst his audience, there were of course people who were preyed by their questions concerning all kinds of subjects.

Jozef encouraged his people to put forward their questions during those evenings. In this way, the people with questions were gradually drawn out of themselves. The questions were posed in writing and made ready for a reply from Jozef before the start of the meeting. In addition, questions from the audience were brought forward verbally during these evenings. And Jozef always had his answer ready.

Furthermore, the additions to this, given by Master Zelanus, are invaluable.

This special book therefore owes its existence to the many questions from the visitors to the contact evenings mentioned.

Under the assignment of master Zelanus – whose name, dear reader, you will come across again in the books written by Jozef Rulof – I was able to classify the questions which were posed during both winter seasons of 1949-

1950 and 1950-1951, as well as the answers given by Jozef Rulof to these questions. So you will read in this book what was discussed during those evenings. Many people were therefore filled with gratitude for the wisdom and the truth which were revealed to them during such evenings.

And ... you can approve of the contents of those answers or not ... you will never find such a book again.

I hope that the readers will be able to sense the spiritual riches of what is offered in this book and that they will want to become immersed in them.

Master Zelandus told his audience several times, through his instrument Jozef Rulof: 'If I only reach one human being, my efforts will not be in vain.'

However, I ardently desire that, as a result of this book, many people will be reached in their innermost, because being able to give expansion to the spirit will be completely worthwhile and worth the effort of the human being Jozef Rulof and of those who, by asking and formulating their questions, contributed to the publication of 'Question and Answer'.

The title, the subtitle as well as the cover design were produced completely according to the pointers which Jozef Rulof received as a vision during one of the contact evenings and which he immediately passed on to his audience. Miss Rie Reinderhoff devoted her best efforts to the cover illustration.

Although Jozef's heart's desire – to see the book 'Question and Answer' published during his lifetime – was not achieved, I am still convinced that the time has now come when this book can start its journey over the world.

May each of you cooperate in this and may this brainchild of many people bring abundance and freedom to the spirit for many people.

The Hague,  
Autumn, 1962.  
C. C. M. Bruning.

# Contact evenings

from 7 September 1949 to 1 July 1951

by Jozef Rulof

The first question, which was asked by Mr Reitsma was as follows: 'In the book 'Mental Illnesses as seen from the Side Beyond', Master Alcar says: Who knows himself? Who can say: I am spiritually normal? Well, Mr Rulof, let's admit honestly: We do not know ourselves and we are still far from normal spiritually, because otherwise we would have to be in harmony with the life of God. We on this side, Master Alcar continues in his book, know normal and abnormal people, conscious and unconscious madness. The human being who thinks that he is consciously and spiritually healthy, is the normal or the conscious madman. The unconscious madmen, whose day conscience self is missing, are locked up in the mental institutions, although precisely these people are the most sensitive, but which also means weakness, because otherwise they would not lose their day consciousness, while the conscious mad people walk round freely. We belong to this last group. Now my question is: Have we, who are nevertheless sensitive according to you, already passed through that abnormal madness, or have we still to experience that stage in the next incarnation?'

After reading out this question, Jozef Rulof asked our questioner: 'You say that you are sensitive? But who tells you that you possess sensitivity?'

Reply from J. Reitsma: 'You once said that to me yourself.'

We received the answer to this from Jozef Rulof. He said:

'Listen, sir, I will give you different examples and it is only then that you will understand what I meant then. In the first place, what is sensitivity? Which sensitivity are we referring to here? What are we sensitive to? For your daily life? For society? You will certainly already feel that we are now involved with different grades for 'sensitivity'. So grades, which take us straight to the highest sensitivity and which we finally have to conquer and master. This question is cosmically deep. The human being says: I am sensitive,

but he does not yet know what this means for himself and for hundreds of thousands of situations, situations, as a result of which we live, as a result of which we have to do with this society and as a result of which we are part of a wonderful Divine whole. And now you will immediately feel where I am heading and where our sensitivity takes our life, our soul, the spirit and the personality; but which is now fatherhood and motherhood for the Divine in the human being and will always be!

Now all of you can ask new questions, but then we will enter, you will not believe it, but I now prove it to you, the 'Philosophical Systems' for our emotional life, for arts and sciences, for everything; for friendship, brotherhood, especially fatherhood and motherhood, for writing a book, for making a painting; we now use our 'sensitivity' for this purpose, but this is still not what you really want to know. I tell you, in order to make it clear to you all the things which come forward by touching the word 'feeling' ... and to apply this to ourselves.

It must be clear to you how complicated it is now becoming, when I tell you that we possess and can experience conscious (and you are talking about this) ... and unconscious sensitivity, so sickly sensitivity and abnormal and then the normal sensitivity for life on earth, for everything which I brought forward a moment ago. I will now limit myself to that one grade, the sickly sensitivity; of course we are immediately confronted with the other grade and I ask all of you: Which one of you is conscious, conscious in this life and spiritually, therefore normally sensitive? Well, just give me an answer, as a result of this all of you can learn something.'

The people think, one person after another thinks he knows it. Wonderful questions come up for discussion again and Jozef laughs, keeps saying to them: 'No, madam, it is not quite that!' 'No, sir, you are also off the mark, all of you do not yet possess the normal spiritual sensitivity ... !' 'Nothing ... madam' ... Jozef says to someone in the hall ... 'Nothing? Is that possible?'

The people think again and then someone says; 'But I would think that characteristics live in me which find attunement to something which is normal and has to do with the Other Side, even if I am not getting any ideas and I know for certain that I still have to start all that spiritual.'

Jozef looks at the lady in the hall and says to her: 'Madam, if you carry on like that, you will actually already possess everything for that spiritually normal life, for this sensitivity; because fair's fair, I bow my head to your frankness, then we can learn again. But you are right! It is certain that we people possess spiritual sensitivity for our characters, so for traits which are part of our personality, but now we are faced with our dictionary and ask questions



again. After all, what do we have of; starting with, for example, kindness, hospitality, friendship, sisterly love, brotherly love? Does our devotion to duty possess that sensitivity, which only lays foundations for the other side in order to continue there? What do we possess of 'maternal love', 'fatherhood' ... of ... now continue and follow the dictionary ... what do you then have for all your characteristics? Now almost every word is a characteristic for our personality, for that normal, Christian, spatial, spiritual and Divine sensitivity, which it concerns here. What do we have of all these characteristics, which find immediate attunement to society, the task for your life here?

Well ... there we are now, everyone suddenly knows it. Jozef Rulof places all of us, two hundred people, men and women, before these facts, it is simple. He says:

'You see, fathers and mothers, children of Our Lord ... how perfectly simple it is, but the human being does not think of that. You hear it now, Mr Reitsma, what you attract, bring forward, as a result of this. I can answer your question in five minutes, according to the book 'Mental Illnesses as seen from the Side Beyond' ... but do you then know everything? Is it not worthwhile to now ask yourself: What use is my own sensitivity to me? Are you growling, sir? Are you still hitting and kicking? Then leave here, because these evenings are no use to you. Madam, what are you like in your daily contact? Snappy? Short? Harsh? Angry quickly? Do you suddenly close yourself completely to something just like that and can people then no longer reach you? Can people talk to you? You hear it again, those are the characteristics of our personality and all of them require spiritual sensitivity, which finally takes all of us to 'love', is and wants to be nothing else and so gets connection with the universe, our life 'beyond the coffin'. Isn't that something, ladies, gentlemen? You certainly did not expect this? And now the actual questions.

No, Mr Reitsma, you are not yet conscious and normal. None of you are spiritually conscious. Not a single person! Even if you know a lot about the books of the masters, you are not yet spiritually normal. We are the sick in spirit, Mr Reitsma, who can walk round in society and the real sick people, the unconscious mad people, have been locked up. It is therefore true that all those people, all those mad people are busy elevating themselves to a higher stage for their emotional life as a result of their illnesses. They have succumbed for society. Now I can ask you questions again. Madam and gentleman ... do you think that you can no longer become mad? Are you sure of yourselves? Do you know yourselves? No, I can also prove that to you. Here is an example.

Last week, in Amsterdam ... someone asked master Zelanus almost the

same question. And then people heard there: 'Do you know yourself?' 'No', was the answer. 'Will you never go mad again, now that you know all of this?' The answer of a lady from the hall came: 'No, I would think, now that I know all of this, master.' Master Zelanus now said: 'All of you are still unconscious. If you would wish to experience these laws as André had to accept that, all of you would be faced with succumbing again.'

You see, ladies and gentlemen, this is the answer. How sensitive are you now to these laws? How much sensitivity do you possess for this? It does not concern your society now, but the laws of life of God, for your soul, spirit and personality. Of course, you have already gone through the social madness, all of you are now busy mastering the spiritual sensitivity, which now still is and means material consciousness; and cannot be any different either, because you are not yet spiritually conscious. Is this not clear now? Not wonderful of course, when you wish to think? And you still have to master all of this. Well, the sick in spirit are now the healthy people, the natural ones, because all of us, you also have to prove that, are 'busy'. Sooner or later you will be faced with a higher grade for your emotional life and then comes the succumbing. Is this not true? Then you fall, you succumb, because you lose this meaningless 'Self', you are busy mastering something else and that costs you your life blood, life power ... everything of your best 'self' and you must now conquer that. The mad people, the psychopaths, the half conscious in this society now do that. What are the unconscious people doing for a little task in this life? One person can do it, the other not yet and now you see the susceptibility of the human being, the sensitivity. For the spiritual gifts we are now faced with the 'mediumistic' sensitivity – if I wish to follow myself – and for that purpose we need feeling, warmth, devotion to duty, now we prove who and what we are! And from this, sir, we determine the personality, we now give our feeling for that, what it concerns us and you here ... The Other Side ... Golgotha! The Spheres of Light, the laws of the universe ... finally: the God in us!

Are you satisfied now? Then I thank you. If you still have questions about this, then I am prepared to walk with you through this society, ladies and gentlemen, because now there is something to be learned. The masters can write philosophical books about this; certainly fifty and then we will still not know everything about it, one characteristic for the human being is so deep, for all his thinking and feeling. Is that not wonderful? Take art, for example. What do you play? Play, then I will tell you what sensitivity you possess for your instrument and to which grade of life for this sensitivity you yourself belong. I can then tell you immediately: Stop, friend, you will achieve nothing. Or: Continue seriously, you will achieve your goal. Is this not exactly the same picture for the artist? What do you wish to achieve in your art? What

is the inspiration of your oil like? What does society say about it? Is this not your calling card which is hanging on the wall there? Nonsense perhaps? Just start it and you will know immediately. These, which I was able to explain to you, are the 'grades of life' for our 'emotional life' and nothing else!

Mr Reitsma is satisfied and everyone can bow their heads, the human being is beginning to think.

Also about this question: 'Mr Rulof, will we achieve this sensitivity as a result of our reincarnations?'

Jozef Rulof says: 'Yes, madam ... precisely as a result of reincarnation we will go further. Every life gives us new consciousness. But ... think for a moment and you will be faced again with thousands of other questions. You are, for example, born with hundred percent Catholic parents. Then you have to accept the Catholic Church. Can you feel this? You see, what will you learn then from those parents about these laws, which you are not allowed to and cannot learn, because that is devil's work? Now what? I want to make it clear that the human being actually learns nothing in one life and that you need several lives, in order to master that spiritual sensitivity. Accept it, you need millions of lives and you get them from God, because we have to conquer 'HIS' Universes. So I repeat ... for that lady there in the corner of the hall ... everyone already possesses spiritual sensitivity, but dominating characteristics still have to awaken for that sphere as a spiritual world, which is the Other Side. And what is feeling? Do you know this? No, I have not yet explained that. Feeling is ... giving from yourself that, as a result of which your feeling and thinking, your deed, now here it comes ... gets spiritual attunement to the – therefore for us – Spheres of Light, not to mention a spatial sensitivity, because this sensitivity is now cosmically conscious.'

A lady now says: 'Do the masters have that?'

'Precisely, madam ... the masters have and possess that, because otherwise they could never have given me this wisdom. On the other side we possess one feeling and that is, madam?'

The lady says: 'Ultimately, love ...'.

Jozef says to her directly: 'Wonderful, madam, that's it and now you understand where sensitivity takes us. A thick book can be written about it, but that is not the intention here, but there is a case for it? Just this ... as the final

word: everything is Divine feeling ... and we people and all life must master this Divine feeling and that is only possible as a result of reincarnation, fatherhood and motherhood. As a result of this, men and women, fatherhood and motherhood are also the most sacred thing on Earth, in and for the human being. If I now wish to make it clear to each one of you what your emotional life is like, then I must analyse your personality and you are a bit anxious about that ... ’

They now hear muttering: ‘No, just start.’

Jozef says immediately: ‘You would like that, madam, but I will just not do it ... !’

Laughter; people here feel happy and know: this is spiritual relaxation, because Jozef Rulof knows the laws and sees through our life and through that of the universe. He has proved this through his books.

Someone still does not let go of this tremendous problem and also says: ‘Well, when are we true? When do we serve for Christ?’

What Rulof hears is enough to make your head spin and he says: ‘Sir, those are yet other problems, they have to do with this, but they are one for one Universal systems. Well, when are we true? Only then, when we possess that spiritual sensitivity and act according to it. I wished that you were a ‘Kant’, then we would go into it, but then to the spatial truth, because it is there, where the laws were born, which we have to master through our lives! Bring all your characteristics to the beaming universe, people, then you will naturally conquer that universe and it is only then that you are truth, love, justice, everything from our dictionary for your Divinity in you!’

Below are the questions from a lady, who apparently had not yet penetrated the teachings of the masters of the Other Side ... She asked: “ ‘Pray, pray a lot’, I read in the books ‘Mental Illnesses’ and ‘A View into the Hereafter’, written by you, while you said at one of your lectures on the subject of praying: Praying does not help.’ A woman started to pray, because she still did not have any children. She burned one candle after another. However, she got to experience a miscarriage. You said then: That was for her praying and for the candies! But that does not fit with what you write in ‘Mental Illnesses’ and in those other books? Because I see you personally in that André. And who is that Alcar? Is that perhaps an astral spirit? Please explain that to me.”

And the second question: ‘At your lecture you spoke about the human

being, about the first people. That should be Adam and Eve according to the bible. That Adam and Eve came to the world as adults. You said: The human being developed slowly, from plasma. 'How must that first baby have helped itself, because a newly born baby is helpless, after all? But a mother is always needed for it? But where does that first mother come from? And the first father? Mother and father are needed in order to have children. But the very first father and mother were also babies. How did they grow up then?'

Jozef Rulof replied to these questions: 'In the first place, madam, you can find everything concerning your questions in the books 'A View into the Hereafter' ... If you cannot buy them yourself, you can use our library; there a book only costs a few cents per week. In the books 'The Origin of the Universe' you will also read about human development and then I do not need to say anything more to you. If there are other questions, then come back and you will get an answer. Because the masters gave us those books, all of you must make the effort to read them. But on the subject of prayer, this: when – you must first ask yourself – can I, must I and may I pray? When are we people capable of praying spiritually, spatially and Divinely, which means: when can those prayers be heard spiritually, spatially and Divinely? If you as a human being start to experience the 'law', therefore the deed of creation, and want to experience this deed harmonically, so as a law of God ... , you can pray. But now there is no 'answer' to your 'prayer', your thinking and feeling, because you are in harmony with the universe, for your spiritual life. Now you do not need to pray, it happens! Those are laws, madam ... Divine laws. But the human being prays for everything and now this praying is asking ... true or not? People ask for happiness, for some love, for all kinds of things! Here the mother prayed for a child and she got to see her child in bits and pieces and had to accept this. Did God not want to hear that praying, which has to do with 'Him', after all? Not heard? That is not possible, is it?'

But everything is different, if you can accept these laws. You can pray about and for everything, madam, as long as you do not pray in order to be able to keep your child if it has to die; now your prayer is not heard, because this is not possible. Why not? Because your child is not dead. Life either goes to the other side, or your child returns to the earth and now there is nothing to pray about. Now God cannot answer this prayer. Is this something for your life? We here have to accept these laws. Really, madam, I am that André. I was able to see those laws. I was able to experience them, because I disembodied from my organism and master Alcar – that is my guide – took me to those Divine laws, as a result of which I could accept everything. I understood then, when I could and was allowed to pray. We do not deny you your prayers, but the masters teach us, when we are allowed to pray and can

pray for ourselves. So you can pray for all your problems, but not one prayer will be heard ... because those matters have to do with life and death, with your evolution, which now gets universal meaning and is now something entirely different!

Can you feel the tremendous difference? Can you understand now, that we (I then), do not deny you your prayers, but you must decide that for yourself, when you can pray? For example ... All of humanity prayed to God to stop Mussolini from going to Abyssinia, because people were already afraid and felt consciously: that will be war! Millions of people prayed and that little man, that Italian, still went, was stronger than billions of prayers. Does that mean nothing to you? Do you not understand this, madam? Then read the book 'The Peoples of the Earth' and you will get an answer to the question, why Mussolini went and why all those prayers were not heard by God. You will hear, everything can be answered, of course, the masters are capable of that and they are now laws of life. So if a person has to die, madam ... then you can burn as many candles as you like, that person will die! And that is not dying, but evolution. The soul as a spirit goes on and returns to God. For thousands of matters you will therefore no longer pray now and you no longer need to pray for that either, because a prayer cannot bring you to the Heavens. We people have to work and live for that. This is the Divine answer! Is it clear to you, madam?

Answer: 'I thank you, Mr Rulof, I will think about it.'

'That matter about Adam and Eve, madam, you will read it in the book 'The Origin of the Universe' and you will now read this. You will read then, madam ... that God does not know any nappies and that that Adam and Eve from paradise are only thoughts; it is a beautiful but naive story and is no longer capable of still inspiring us in 1950. We have already forgotten that story long ago, it is nonsense!'

Jozef gave her all his love and that did us good. It cannot be any other way ... as first follower of the masters he possesses love, even if people do not yet understand him. If you feel that person, you will know what he wants and people learn that from these evenings, this spiritual unity with man and masters. For many of us it was and is always a revelation! We know it: he continues his fight, by giving love! Jozef Rulof teaches all of us that! And is there anything better to be experienced? He makes us strong, because he himself is strong and shows where that power can be experienced. And if the word is there, then we hear: 'Love and you will be love!' You can ask him what you

like, Rulof does not wait a second with an answer; he knows immediately what you want, he even already helps you to think and prepare your question ... his personality acts and feels so quickly and all of us were able to experience and establish that time and again. It is tremendous, what we get to hear and the answers of this book will also prove that for you, readers.

How often does one person or another say after having experienced a contact evening like that: 'It seems as if Jozef took the questions from our thought, from our life, my unspoken feelings were interpreted so truly.' And this is the truth. Because the answer passes his lips unasked. He then immediately goes deeper into it and first takes all of us, if we think too far, back to our life and through society. Then back again to the masters, for whom he has sacred respect – which you can establish again and again –, further through to the universe and it is only then that you get your answer, if you can deal with it. But you can ask questions again and in this way Jozef Rulof goes further with you and gives you answers through his master! Unasked for and asked for, there is always the answer, which keeps making you bow. Good heavens, you think then, what a lot I have to learn. This is really tremendous!

Question from Mr Leo Joost: 'Is the 'Divine All' for us, as 'soul' the end?'

Answer from Jozef Rulof: 'Yes ... and that end is then the Divine Source, which is the 'All' for the human being! This end is therefore eternal working and is evolution! There your Divine-human life begins, because you remain a human being.'

Leo Joost now asks: 'And you were there, I once heard you say?'

Jozef says: 'Yes, incredible for your life and also for the people of this world, but I have been there 'three times' for the books about the 'Cosmology', sir, and I can therefore explain the 'Divine ALL' to you, for your life and your personality as a human being. During the last months of Second World War we made those journeys. Five books about the cosmology are lying ready. If we have money, they will come to birth and then you will get to know your 'ALL'. On earth, therefore here and where the human being also lives, he is busy, taking himself back to the 'ALL'. You are therefore on your way. And you will get hold of that 'All' as a result of fatherhood and motherhood, your reincarnations.'

Leo Joost: 'I will do my best.'

Jozef also says: 'Master Alcar works for the cosmos, master Zelanus for the Other Side and is the first follower of master Alcar in that universe. I am their instrument for the earth and nothing else! My books give you the proof of it.'

Someone now asks: 'You come from the first sphere to the earth, if I have understood that properly. So you received this task there?'

Jozef says: 'I earned my task 'consciously', sir, and I was not given it or gifted it, I was precisely in front of hundred of millions of people. When you read the book 'Between Life and Death' by me, then you will get to know me regarding the Temple of Isis; there we started this work. Perhaps you went another path precisely at that moment. We went through the mystics to the metaphysical laws, therefore the occult teachings, to the other side and there I received a new life, in order to bring these teachings to earth. You will also get that soon if it is necessary, I tell you now, because no human being will get over this depth again, these teachings of the masters, because this – you can decide for yourself by making comparisons with the teachings of other sects – is the very highest, which the human being now gets to experience.'

Jozef stimulates everyone by his word and his wonderful personality, his awe-inspiring inspiration. And everyone determines this for himself, we keep on experiencing it.

The lady with the question about 'praying' also says: 'If I hear this, Mr Rulof, then you are also busy praying.'

Jozef immediately says – does not wait a second – and is so inspiring ...: 'Precisely, dear mother ... this is now praying, real praying, I now pray cosmically and no minister, priest or cardinal can give this, because they do not know the laws. I am busy sending out, to do something for myself and for you and as a result of this I get to experience the laws of God and pass on that wisdom to the children of God. This is therefore spiritually-cosmically experiencing and that is praying: we ask for nothing, but receive everything. But for that purpose, in order to be able to experience this, I went through 'life and death'. We went like the priests through madness, in order to get to know these laws. Read the books and now get to know yourselves, also me and the wonderful masters, our dear master Alcar and master Zelanus!

'And is this not prayer? If you want to hold onto and continue to hold onto



this word, mother ... madam ... then you will rise above your prayer from yesterday and experience it. It will take you to higher regions and back to your child, your father and mother, to everyone we have known through our millions of lives. Half of mankind now still prays to a God of 'vengeance' and 'hatred', that wretch from the Old Testament, but he is for all of us – therefore for those, who accepted the masters – inexistent, a madman, a cad, a I-don't-know-what! If you cannot take it, that I call him a cad, then just leave. I tell you, fathers and mothers, the God of all life has never spoken as a human being, so the writers of the bible in the Old Testament therefore talk ... nonsense! And all that praying will not help you, is now nonsense, wasting your own life powers. I tell you and ask you this evening: Waken up and learn to think! Do not remain herd cattle any longer!

'And you, madam, I thank you again for your honest, human questioning. Do not think, even if you have only been coming here for a few weeks, that all these people are conscious. I will soon give you proof of that and then I will confront them with the questions and they will not know. You may also laugh at this, madam, I do it too. When I hear about all that nonsense, I must cry and laugh, but because I cannot cry for those stupid masses, cannot howl, I laugh right in their faces, but ... in our Gelderland way ... There you understand laughter better, because the people there in the country can put up with more than all those city 'giggles'! Are you not walking away yet, ladies and gentlemen? No, really not? Then we will continue and I can show the masters that we are finally beginning to get to know ourselves a bit and want to start to bow our heads, because a moment ago I gave you the sacred truth. And yet the masses do not want to hear it. Because, woe betide, do not touch a personality. I tell you: what if you are mayor here in The Hague, if you are admiral and have golden medals and possess nothing of that emotional life which we talked about this evening?? Well, does it mean something, gentlemen, ladies; another 'sweetie' like that, this means a sweet thing, from the masters and Our Lord?'

Question from Mr A. Harteveld:

'Here the question of self-knowledge ...', Jozef Rulof continues. 'What is self-knowledge? Is self-knowledge not the greatest treasure, which the human being can master? May the human being be prepared for fathoming himself? How many people would there be who know their own inside? Is the human being aware of the power, which lies locked up in his inner self? What are the silent powers of the human soul? Does a standstill or decline in life exist? Sometimes it seems to me as if I am standing again at a point, where I started. Or is this sham? I always have an inner struggle as a result of

this. In this way I see the struggle between the individuals and between the peoples and races and against nature. The human being does not see himself faced only with the spiritual, but also with the material things. In order to be a happy human being, we would have to possess the secret to know exactly which place we must give to the soul and to the material. I only know that the spiritual is of a permanent nature, has eternal value. Must people make this material subordinate to the spiritual? But that is not easy. As a result of this I have reached the conclusion that we are in a poor state, our self-knowledge then. The majority of people just live recklessly, because we do not know the invisible powers and ourselves. Are we not pitiful people, since the highly desired treasures lie in our immediate vicinity? And we cannot understand them, feel them, cannot or do not want to experience them? Is that not terrible?

Answer from Jozef Rulof: 'About all these special questions, the following: In the first place, sir, now listen carefully ... your soul does not think ... you yourself think, because you are the personality to think. For all the things you ask me there is a thick book. They are the philosophical systems again. And do you wish to hear something about them? Do you wish to know what Kant, Socrates, Schopenhauer would say about this? Then this is possible, because we now enter the University, the philosophical study for life and death, so for our being on earth, for life in society.

So now: what is self-knowledge? Self-knowledge is, as I learned from the masters and that is the reality, precisely that, which I make for myself and for my life on earth; therefore in harmony with the universe; for my spirit, my feeling, my personality, for fatherhood and motherhood, reincarnation, God! Christ! Golgotha! Love! Self-knowledge ... specific, therefore tuned into the highest laws created by God, Mr Hartevelt, takes us to the reality and if we are capable of experiencing and following that reality on earth for our task, our inner self awakens and only that belongs to the soul and expands, therefore spiritualizes. And this is the fight, which you are talking about. That costs your life blood. Your dear everything! Your deeds will get spiritual inspiration and your life will be tuned into the love of Golgotha! Is it not true? Had you wanted to make something else of it? When you now feel love for life and can give that and can of course walk your own path, then you have nothing more to do with that chaos, in which we live and life is beautiful, wonderful, great. You have taken hold of your own evolution. And that is your next question. You are now happiness. But man and woman do not know themselves. They do not know for what purpose they live here on earth, but this passes. We live for our Divine, we represent God in everything and are now people of this century, of the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org); the jungle inhabitant also comes that far!

You do not stand still, sir, because you received your life again. Can you feel this? You were able to experience a new reincarnation since you are here on earth again; that of society is just a side issue and means nothing now. I therefore said this evening, if you are mayor here, then what, if you do not possess a gram of feeling for all of that, which you talk about? I can therefore say to you: self-knowledge is everything for the personality; now you finish a thought. Millions of people live on earth, who do not finish anything and continue to walk round with the damnation and cannot begin with the own questioning. You see, I believe that you can accept the masters and it is in this way that this is and will be the truth for you, because now you can understand how technical wonders came, or how Rembrandt van Rijn experienced his art and the child Mozart crawled to the piano and played. As a result of this it possesses gifts and the mother gets to bear those organs, or nothing would exist! We and all of life would not be there!

You can also write books about this. You see, it goes deep, because every thought possesses Divine depth and no one can deny you this. Also sacred, Divine truth!

Yes, sir, if you think through the things, therefore the material, and lay foundations, your thinking will receive spiritual value and meaning. I have also now answered that question and you can make do with this. True or not; worthwhile of now making something of it? In this way the human being starts to think.

But self-knowledge is actually: bowing your head ... bowing to the laws of God, as a result of which our personality awakens, gets another character!

You talk about living it up ... live it up completely and descend into another world, which is completely dark. Is that the intention? Learn to think and go into the things of the universe and you will learn to see, feel, your actions will become different, there is a change immediately, there is now no question of despairing. Continue to accept damnation and you will be faced with a dead point, also accept the Old Testament and you will be poor in spirit, above all continue to stand for 'the last judgement' and you will judge yourself, it is a dead point! But ... the masters teach us, how to have to think and explain the universe to us, life beyond the material, the wonderful Hereafter! Is that still not enough? You, sir, represent God as the human being! You cannot damn yourself, that belongs to the prehistoric ages. Your soul is the 'part' which is God. Can you feel this wonderful unity with everything? Spiritualize your thoughts and you will rise out above this material nonsense. Further you will read everything in the trilogy 'Masks and Man' and the other books; we have twenty for you. Do well and give space, spiritual feeling to all your feelings and you will conquer every grade of life. Satisfied, sir?

Questioner: 'Thank you, Mr Rulof ... I will start.'

Question from Mr Veenkamp:

'I will continue, ladies and gentlemen', says Jozef Rulof, 'Mr Veenkamp asks: In the book 'Mental Illnesses, as seen from the Side Beyond' I read: People fought for their earthly body, so that at one moment there were hundreds of demons in him ... but in part II of the book 'Masks and Man' it is written: A demon sits in that aura. My question is now: Does an astral being have the same measurements as the material body of the human being on earth and can it transform itself at its own discretion and make itself very small, for example?'

The answer from Jozef was: 'Yes, the astral world can be one with us, material people, you will read that in the books 'A View into the Hereafter' and 'The Cycle of the Soul'. All my books give you an example for this contact. But 'transforming' is not spoken about, that is not the word. Because there is only a question of the same attunement of the astral being and the material being here on earth. He has changed pathetically and I will give you an example of this later. First your actual question. Yes, thousands of demons fight there for one human being here. Therefore thousands of astral people, men and women, seek enjoyment in the sphere of our earth and find their people for that purpose. But such a person, man or woman, dies from that, therefore dies here on earth, they charge at that life and suck the life juices away, because the human being of the earth is like a newly born there, the human being has not lived it up, but possesses attunement to those grades of life and is only lust and violence; it is animal-like carry-on. If master Alcar had told and explained everything about the darkness, the hells then, 'behind the coffin', then you would not even have been able to read those books, life there is so frightening, between and amongst all those men and women, who do not want to experience anything else than dirty carry-on, life is now so horrible that the human being on earth still has no concept of it. Do not forget, every human being represents millions of people of his own grade of life, therefore types of people. The Other Side calls that one grade of life. And they suck you empty first, because you belong to that type. Then they do not transform themselves, they charge at you and want to experience you. Only now as a result of sexual carry-on, you also have organs there, the spiritual, which I will tell you something about soon, just a little thing, or you will not sleep peacefully tonight and I want to prevent that happening.

'Masks and Man', now says: a demon sits in that aura. Yes, the astral personality completely takes over the day consciousness of the material being.

In addition, the book 'The Peoples of the Earth' gives you a good example, the example, when the first people had completed their cycle of the earth. But that was not experiencing evil, that was only exploring and they were one with the material being. That is already so old and possible from the moment, that the first people had left the material earth and could begin their spiritual continuance.

So anyone who can give those astral lives something to experience, so anyone who is open to destruction and lusts, those people are attacked on earth and certainly fall into the hands of the astral personality. If you just live it up in everything, which you can experience on earth, then they follow you in your feeling and thinking and in this way these feelings reach unity. How much evil can you experience on earth? Oh, people, if you think that you are already bad, that is still nothing in comparison to what I am talking about now. You can exceed the laws of harmony for God as a result of evil, you will read in the book 'The Origin of the Universe'. And that is possible, until you lie down there as if you were a 'jelly fish' on the beach. So you almost have no life left anymore, because you sullied life so deeply.

The astral being can connect itself with those on earth, who possess the same longings and characteristics as a human being, because otherwise they cannot be reached. I, for example ... my situation, I am always open to the spiritual world and if I was to really do something wrong, my master would be powerless immediately and he would no longer be able to reach me for his thinking and feeling. People speak about 'black magic', but they do not know what it is. They know nothing about the astral world, because the human being still has to lay these spiritual foundations for that spiritual life.

Now speaking of human 'deformation', Mr Veenkamp ... this is now possible, if the astral personality already deforms itself here, because it has brought its Divine attunement to brutalization. That means, now listen carefully and you will know ... that you as a human being gossip ... 'deform' your mouths away ... because you talk badly of and about your fellow being, the life of God. However, God never meant this, Christ also talked about this.

I saw people there, men and women, who had lips, on which you could almost place the earth, those people expanded in such a way as a result of their false, dirty, beastly talk about the life of God here on earth. Can you feel what this means? Now such a Divine 'particle' of our organism 'deforms itself', because we give this particle form as a result of destruction and now this part destroys itself.

I saw women there, oh, mothers, do not be shocked ... who were so dirty, filthy, passionately unhappy, that they could no longer be recognised as mothers. You see, that is 'spiritual deformation', but now as a result of the character, the self-destruction, the darkening of the personality. That is the

sacred truth.

Our hands, ladies and gentlemen, are no longer hands there, but inhuman claws. A wild animal does not even possess ones like that. Our emotional life as destruction and inhuman brutalization, created new organs? No, those organs received another personality. Gustave Doré was close to it, when he illustrated the spirit as a human being for the book of Dante. Yes, ladies, the men will soon also get their turn ... there you do not have a perm, your hair hangs like ... well ... you are already scared ... like that of drowned cats.

You see the mothers there like this, not wearing any dresses, they are rags, built up as a spiritual aura. Their disgusting thinking and feeling brought them into that state. I will not go into it anymore, you will no longer sleep, if you possess those powers, think about it, then I tell you: every wrong thought deforms your spiritual, wonderful organism, as mother and father! Could it be any other way? No! Dear people ... do good and you will give form to your inner life! And the gentlemen? You should see those sunk away, collapsed, worn-out thieves and murderers there. They are no longer people, those men of creation, but devils in evil, vampires, there are no words sufficient to illustrate this child of God and ... the human being did this himself!

The horrible stench of the human being, who went under spiritually, ladies and gentlemen ... is already frightening, if you have to experience that. And I had to get through it, because the masters want to warn the human being for all this destruction. Gossiping is the worst thing there is, because gossip affects 'Christ'! Gossip and speaking evil lay foundations for the masses, the human being prefers nothing better and it is the 'icing' on the cake; it is the thing people prefer the most. Start to follow the human being in his thinking and now watch out: he prefers to hear gossip, he does not absorb good things so easily, but gossip, he never forgets that! You see, I saw this on the other side. I have more respect for a conscious murderer than for a chatterbox, a 'gossip'. That is spiritually dangerous. The human being who kills, is still not bad in himself, among them live children who forgot themselves for a moment, but his personality as a whole is still not a murderer, ladies and gentlemen. You immediately throw the whole personality overboard, if the man or the woman has done something wrong, not I! I love people, even if they are murderers; one mistake, I believe, does not yet destroy the Divine. You have a lot to learn. To learn that you must love the human being, but as a result of one mistake by one of your own, you continue to saw, until there is nothing left of that person. Is that love? Did you ... , but what am I saying ...'

'Continue', someone in the hall says ... 'it is worthwhile' ...

Jozef immediately continues and says: 'Did you, I wanted to say, already turn yourself inside out in order to see what is good and wrong in yourself? The human being is not bad, people on the other side say; the human being

experiences his evolution and falls, falls of course again; he will fall thousands of times. And must we attack that person in the back? You want to give love to all life in society? Every day mud passes over our life and you think that I would want to murder those people? I love those people, not their gossip, of course not, but ... they will be faced soon, I know that, with their own deformation. They deformed themselves ... I do not take part in it, otherwise I lose my own situation on the spot! But do you not know all of this, ladies and gentlemen? Did you really not know this yet? Come, come, you will read our books and everything is in them!

I have no respect for thieves and murderers as a human being, but with regard to 'gossip', destroying a person, this false talk is a worldly carry-on. The masses, I told you, take it over, but now your life and personality becomes an expanding whole and you can soon clean that up again.

Here is an example ...

I was with master Alcar on the other side, where we saw a writer, who wanted to go higher up. But ... his filthy novels are still to be found on earth. Boys and girls read his filthy carry-on! What is now the matter with him? He wants to go higher and start a new life, but on earth people read his poems, filthy carry-on! This now stops him. He keeps hearing this enjoyment – for him now groaning – coming to him and then this human being is disgusted with himself. He wants to go higher, but that enjoyment of the human being on earth takes him back into that filthy stench and that carry-on! Is that not a torture? And how many of those writers still live on earth? You see, it is like that. The human being does it himself, but it is in conflict with the Divine, spiritual harmony and this is of course misery, darkness, destruction, stand-still, sir. Other people now prevent your development unless those books disappear from the earth. And just try doing that! But is it not universally honest?

Well, the masters can still write thousands of books through me and then they will still not have told everything about the spiritual and material life, the human being is so deep! And then what, I ask you. What do you wish to achieve, what do you wish to do with yourself for this and your next life, men, mothers, children of Our Lord? You are not cooing enough' ... laughter in the hall ... people read 'Jeus of Mother Crisje', people know what Jozef means ... 'Well', he says and makes the people laugh. He now gives them a stimulant to relax a bit. It is art, we feel that, who can do this?

'You are not 'cooing' in and towards the right direction ... become more childish, fathers and mothers, and do not bury yourselves, but 'kiss' each other differently. As a result of this knowledge damnation has gone. This kiss, which you can and want to give each other, dear sir from a moment ago and last week, has been inspired by your emotional life and the good for

everything!

But break your little personalities through the middle and make something good from it and do not be afraid, that people will look at you. Believe me, I am standing here completely honest in front of you and I am no longer looking for words. Nature, life, the soul of every thing, the spirit, God, wants to speak through that spark and I therefore open myself to it and can tell you something nice!

Live yourselves, men and women ... do not allow that astral personality one gram of your own emotional life, do not let yourself live it up, do not wish an accident upon those unsavoury people, they have ruined their lives and want to continue with this through you, even if you do not wish to understand your fellow being. But remain stubborn now, short, be harsh to your other 'self' ... and you will be faced with a pile of misery, soon, 'behind the coffin' and then you can see yourself!

You now wear nice shoes, nice clothes, your hair, your appearance is cared for, but now the inside as well! If you think falsely, what will happen then? Everything of your organism and of your spirit now suffers from that deformation. How many characteristics do we people still have to bring to that spiritual normal embellishment, to the unity with the laws of God, which possess life, soul, spirit and your personality? Well, talk about that this evening and tomorrow with each other and you will get to know yourself and each other better. Bow and allow each other to make a mistake, you can learn from that. For me it is no longer an art to play the saint, but I flatly refuse that, I want to be an ordinary human being here on earth, my hat over my eyes and along with my 'dialect' ... My Gelderland slang is worth more to me than all your city 'giggling' ... your obstinate refusal to accept a human being. Now become real 'friendship'. But you cannot do that, ladies, gentlemen, the human being is afraid for you and you are also afraid of him, true or not, all of mankind is like this!

And you want to be free from those demons, believe me ... make sure then, that you love people. That does not mean that you must carry them on your shoulders, the human being must take care of himself, everyone must experience and finish his own evolution and you have to get to know this for yourself. I wanted to have a school. And, ladies, what do you think, what would I begin, in order to teach you?

Everyone is now talking, there is laughter again. Relaxation ... Jozef Rulof listens ... and says: 'No, madam, I did not teach you anything about the universe.' Everyone thinks, ten, fifteen, think of spiritual development and then it is said ... by Jozef ...



‘No, ladies ... I would teach you first, the best way to peel potatoes. I wanted to teach you that we people must not mess materially with the matter of Our Lord. And only after that we started to lay spiritual on those material foundations. I cannot accept any of you as a true spiritual follower, because you do not yet possess the feeling for this, but I assure you, if this was possible, then – people, children of Our Lord – you would experience something wonderful and we started, not as Krishnamurti did ... but differently ... on the material construction of the human being. Only afterwards we started to think, feel and act spiritually. Because ... say it honestly to yourself: when you nibble off something from your Divine spark, in order to materialize that ‘feeling’, so that it has meaning for the spiritual astral life, therefore for the first sphere ‘behind the coffin’? Ugh, it is difficult? Life is beautiful, it is wonderful, it is great, if you make something of it yourself, the Divine powers live in you! Draw from this, ladies and gentlemen, then you will be a child of ‘Christ’! Can the Catholic Church teach you this, Protestantism, perhaps another sect? Yes ... if the human being did not just deform everything. I do not shout at sects, nor at the Catholic Church – I was brought up Catholic myself – but I lay new foundations and now something breaks from these church teachings, which are ‘fringes’ and ‘frills’ for other sects. If you can accept this from this evening ... ? Because it is true! Mr Veenkamp ... pass all of this onto your own love ... , now ‘coo’ differently and do not walk any longer with your head to the ground, raise yourself up, because ... you and I and all people are Gods!’

The people clap from a feeling of gratitude to Jozef Rulof ... then he gave as his last word: ‘Did I give you a little thing this evening, ladies and gentlemen?’

‘Yes!’ the people call to him, ‘you gave us everything!’

Jozef now says: ‘Listen then ... all of this is from master Alcar, Anthony van Dyck ..., my master in the spirit. I come from Gelderland, the Achterhoek, our beautiful ‘s-Heerenberg, to your city ‘self’ and tried to give you what I was taught. I assure you, if you think that I possess something, then do as I did and the treasures of the Heavens will lie within your own reach, because God is and remains Love! Also this: ‘coo’ differently ... tomorrow you will walk differently, you will look differently, you will see everything differently and you will say to yourself: ‘What a big brute I was yesterday! Now I will begin, my ‘love’ has never seen me like that yet, now I will give everything. But – of course ... there is also that ... I already hear this ... – ‘you need two for that’, the human being says, who is alone. But then I also have something

for your life ... Read the book 'Masks and Man' ... Just feed the ducks and within five days there will be someone else to feed the ducks. Creation will change for you, because you have changed for everything, which we talked about this evening and the 'kiss' follows ... Also this, a ring now has no meaning ... but your word does! And this word is now spiritually experienced! Spiritually responsible! Goodbye, people! See you next week!

Mr Veenkamp begins immediately and says at the next Thursday evening (there are always new people present): 'Mr Rulof, you talked about all those wonderful matters. But I thought of the astral personality as a measurement, a universe. How must we understand this?'

Jozef looks for a moment and now we see his great personality when he says: 'I thought that people did not want to learn anything. Now I have to accept after all that you think things through. Thanks, sir ... I am happy because of this. Well, a measurement is a universe! If you now wish to listen carefully, – I will not go into that deeply, because I have many questions this evening, as I see and namely about the cosmos – you can feel, that everything from your personality gets a 'measurement'. That is universe. We, the masters, have our own terminology and that is clear, very natural. For example: people say about the 'Moon' that it is a moon. But for God the 'Moon' is – therefore like a planet – the 'First Cosmological Grade of Life'; it is 'All-Mother' for this universe! You call yourself 'human being' but for God you are a grade of life. Who invented that word 'human being' and gave it to us? The human being! It was the writers of the bible and they knew themselves and not the Divine creation. The human being and all life has its grades of life for God; if Gods are spoken about, the human being is omitted.

Well, a measurement is a sphere, a world, a personality, is the soul and the spirit, like a universe and like the character of the human being; is the word, the thinking and the feeling ... is everything; a temple for happiness, is 'love'. And to gauge this is also a universe, but this takes us as a human being to the 'Divine Harmony', the justice, to everything, to fatherhood and motherhood and becomes for you a 'measurement', but it is Life. It is God! Do you know it now?'

Veenkamp says: 'It makes my head spin ... '

Jozef: 'You have a think about it and do not forget anything, talk to your loved one, your wife about it and you will then have a cosmic conversation ... then also a Divine pudding and you will have your 'sweet' ... your awaken-

ing, your happiness, your spiritual 'kiss' to experience. And is that not what it is about? Bye now, Mr Veenkamp ... how did I say that?

And at the same time, as if nothing has happened, he continues.

Question from Mr H. de Jong: 'In the book 'The Peoples of the Earth' it is explained that the war from 1940-1945 would be the last one. What is now happening in Korea?'

Jozef is already prepared and says: 'Look here, the frequently asked question. This question keeps coming up for discussion. Will another war come? Have you read 'The Peoples of the Earth'? Yes? Why do you not accept this then? If the masters were proved wrong, because that is what concerns you – I already heard that and the false people would like to see this, because this is the 'kef' I believe and I have to accept that – and if a new war came, then everything would no longer have any meaning! True or not? But I can tell you something else soon. You will probably accept this from me, when I say: Our Lord changed his mind ... The people have forgotten 1940-1945 again, all those millions of people need another hiding. They learn nothing ... now what? Does that not make sense? But ... there will be no third world fire, sir!

Now I could stop, but there is something else. It is worthwhile going into that. How disbelieving people are. Jozef Rulof says: 'There will be no war.' At that time we gave a lecture in Diligentia about 'Indonesia and us' and then master Zelanus said that India would irrevocably be freed. From the balcony someone shouted: 'Dirty Bolshevik!' But India was freed. Now what? Shouting about and destroying what you do not yet understand? The masters were proved right. What is the world like now? In 1940 the book 'The Peoples of the Earth' was finished! Did everything not turn out infallibly? Is the fighting in Korea a world fire? Did you read that book properly? Does it not say: you awakened the animal-like consciousness? And that is Russia; these children of nature still have to awaken. Stalin chooses eggs for his money ... And does he not choose his eggs? No, Stalin is not as stupid as Adolf Hitler! He will do it differently. And the way the world now looks, the masters already predicted beforehand, but this of Jozef Rulof has no meaning.

Every people gets its own 'independence'. Also Korea! Is this sufficient? If you think for a moment and read 'The Peoples of the Earth' again, then you will understand everything and you do not need to be afraid. Finally I will say this to you: You cannot escape the laws for your life! Then what, if you walk away here for the Russians and you break your material neck on the ship, with which you wish to make a bolt for it? Did you really think now,

that Stalin can do anything to me, if I want nothing to do with him? He may even shoot me dead, sir, but he will not get me dead. He shot himself from the Divine Harmony, not me! And there is so much to think about and to analyse, but I do not have any time for that this evening and this is not the intention either. You do this yourself, if you wish to learn something!

The peoples of the earth now get their own independence! We now see that happening! There is no more to it! And is this still not sufficient? Just go back fifty years, sir. How much has not happened in that time? It is tremendous! That is now the masters, they bring prosperity, happiness, awakening on earth and we can now master all of this ourselves. Tonight you will certainly sleep well? Then thanks be to God ... and there is no question of a world fire. If that really had to happen, believe me now, then Christ would have come to earth too soon, but that is not possible, then the masters would have no more meaning. Only then you could say: 'There is something wrong in the 'Divine All', but no one accepts this and no master, because Christ will know! Won't he? If a world fire comes, nothing more will remain of a faith, sect or religion. The Bolshevik murders everything, which has to do with God and Christ, even if people say that Stalin has a faith. Did you not see that, sir? Do you not hear anything and do you not read any more papers? I do, but not that misery; only this ... and then I look behind the personality of Stalin, but now from the other side and that dismal little man with all his fuss and violence means nothing more: the Grim Reaper is only there for him.

It is stupid violence! It is stupid talk! It is a decayed carry-on! It is animal-like roaring! And that wants to fight against 'Christ'? Christ is Divinely conscious and 'He' did not know it? He came too soon to the earth? Must His love disappear from this world? That cannot exist!

Anything else? Nobody with anymore questions? Then I will continue. Satisfied, Mr De Jong? Then I thank you. But ... do not go to Canada, if it is not necessary, stay here. You were born here and nowhere else and here is your universal place for the 'present' ... your future will soon be under discussion! Goodbye, spark of God! I will continue!

Question from Mr Berends: 'Flowers and plants were born on the Moon, I read in the books 'The Origin of the Universe'. The question is now: must these flowers and plants as a product of nature likewise evolve and pass into the third and fourth cosmic grade of life, which the masters speak of, in order to become a more and more beautiful colour? In order to come into harmony with the universe?'

The second question is: 'How did fish originate? The animal lives in the waters. Many species are still totally unknown and will probably, before man gets to know about their existence, have passed into a higher state; for ex-

ample, the deep sea fish; and the same difference, that is present for land animals and the instinct, would also be present in the fish world? I also want to see the fish, like there are land animals, which were born from post-creations, therefore that they originated from the post-creation. Is this correct? Can you give me an answer?’

Jozef smiles before he gives an answer and we already know: now something comes which the human being, who experiences these lectures for the first time, does not think about. We keep on experiencing this wonderful, this real human thing and he heads straight for something else, but does not forget the questions. Now he utters: ‘Mrs Berends, is your husband always so deep in everything? Does he also place this depth, as a result of his thinking and feeling, into the everyday things, which you get to experience? Well, well ... Mr Berends, that takes me to a thick book, you dare, but I am ready. Madam, does that same husband of yours, place space into everything, so that you can carry him and he gets those wings again? This is quite enough. Mr Berends, I hope that you can appreciate this.’ Berends says: ‘We will not talk about that’ ... and the people shriek with laughter ... and this is joy and happiness for all of us!

Jozef now says: ‘Berends ... what is post-creation? You must first know that.

You people, who are here for the first time this evening, this concerns matters, for which science, the biologists, still have to lay the first foundations. That means that we now have to answer questions which actually contain scientific prophecies and I want you to understand this, so that these questions will be of use to us. The answers are so tremendous, which I can already feel and see in me!

We will begin now with the first questions, Berends. Yes, plant and flower life only got the actual colour here on earth from God. Here that evolution was brought about and not on the Moon; all life there lived in the waters. Is it clear, Berends? Then I will continue. Then new planets came; you will read this in the books ‘The Origin of the Universe’. You also now know how this origin from the ‘All Source’ took place, don’t you? Fine, then I will continue. We know that seven grades of life were born from the ‘All Source’, before God manifested himself as material. When those seven grades of life had become material, the actual creation was finished, but ... the lowest grades of them started the actual evolution. Now some examples, or you will still not understand it.

Everything dies, you know that, you all know of that happening. From dying new life emerges and this new life now belongs to the post-creation. We are therefore now talking about the dying of those lowest grades. For ex-

ample, we never see all the insects, also those beautiful little butterflies, again on the other side, because those species of animal belong to the post-creation, just like snakes, crocodiles and for the waters ink fish. In addition, all that small matter, which does not possess a grade of life now, which finds attunement to the actual fish species. Do you understand this, Berends? Thank you, then I can continue. In this way lives, therefore organisms, live in the waters and on the land, which belong to the post-creation, which you are talking about. And this is land and water consciousness.

Millions of species of little creatures and animals were born as a result of the post-creation, of which we do not see a single inner life again on the Other Side, because what would we do with lice and fleas there, to just make it clear to you at once. Isn't that something, madam, there you are free from your material 'lice'; if you do not possess any spiritual ones, gentlemen, because they are much worse!

Laughter, we feel Jozef; the wisdom is tremendous, which falls from his lips just like that.

An engineer remarks: 'Mr Rulof, my prof could not have told me it like that.'

Jozef replies to him: 'I thank you, sir. Just let him come then your prof can get a lecture here. It will also make his head spin!

Jozef continues. His thinking and feeling is not disturbed for a second; this thinking and feeling, this personality is wonderful.

'I was talking about lice, ladies and gentlemen, and about our dear flea, but is this not our own creation? So you see, that every little material creature, or every living cell, originated and born from the past life, will also give birth and create itself. This is now the life of and for all those post-creations. You therefore know this.

You now ask, whether those flowers and plants go to the 'Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life' – therefore a new universe, originated from this universe, in which we live? Yes, of course. This is easy to understand, because all life must return to God, therefore the life, which belongs to the actual creation! Flowers, plants, Mother Nature, the animal and the human being, return to the 'All', because all of this together is 'GOD'. Is it clear, Berends?'

'Yes, I thank you, it is tremendous!'

'Then I will continue. That life therefore comes into harmony with God

and the own universe, but as a result of the plant life and origin. These are your first questions and now to continue. You can now already answer yourself how the fish were born. I will not go cosmically, therefore not too deep into it, which would be possible, but I tell you now that all life would create and must give birth. But now the water? The water is 'motherhood', Mr Berends, is mother for all life; also we people were born in the waters. But from our life the animal kingdom received the own existence. From the human cell, Darwin, now all of you listen carefully, because now something wonderful will come ... the ape was born and not the human being from the ape. Then we had already experienced our first life as a cell, but had even more energy in our organism in order to produce life, but this was no longer necessary, because this experienced a decay and look, a new life came into being and that became the animal kingdom. The 'ape' first; and also this life began to give birth and to create and when that ape no longer needed any more life for itself, something else came forward and namely another, lower consciousness, life, personality, another form of life. Even deeper back and look ... the post-creations appeared. But then, Berends, the fish had also received the own life; Mother Water gave birth for herself; in this way the fish was born from ... well, ladies and gentlemen, do you not know yet?

A voice from somewhere in the hall says: 'From the human being!'

'Exactly, madam ... 'full marks' for you. It is true!

But, Mr Berends, that life crawled from the waters, just like we had done this. And now we see life coming on the land with those same laws of giving birth and creating, until the own species has dissolved and then the post-creation from that decay can begin. Until – what you are talking about now – the animal gets the actual wings, the highest for all the animal life. And this is for us as human beings feeling! Read the book 'Between Life and Death' now ... and you will be faced with your great wings. I now fly with you through Divine creation and this is the consciousness for the human being, for all of you! Is it not tremendously simple? And those are now millions of worlds, Mr Berends, and all those millions of worlds lie 'open and exposed' for the masters, because they know the creation and God and I get this materialized for your life! Which academic, as a biologist, sees through creation? No one can do that, but the Other Side can, with which you are now connected.'

Berends: 'It is tremendous, Mr Rulof, and I am very grateful to you.'

Jozef: 'Are you taking into account, Berends, that despite this, I come from

the Achterhoek and was never able to read one book?’

Berends: ‘That is exactly what all of us have respect for. Believe us, we have respect for the masters and for you!’

‘Then we will continue, Berends, and I am already grateful for it, I do it for you, but ... I also see my own flowers growing and blossoming in my garden of life and, that is now your question, Berends, they possess on the other side the spiritual wealth of colours of God; they also return to God and will represent him in the ‘All’!’

Berends: ‘It is wonderful! In one word, you are a miracle!’

Jozef: ‘For how long, Mr Berends?’

Laughter ... Jozef says: ‘Too much at once for my personality is not good either. After all, I do not know what you think about it but I used to have more of those people shouting hallelujah, and where are they now, now that there is something wonderful to be learned?’

They are gone, anyway, I believe you! But I am not yet there, Berends, I will give you everything which the masters have shown me. For that matter, remember this: the ‘Moon’ created the inner life for all the life of space, this universe, with the Sun as Fatherhood. The Moon gave itself and divided itself for the life of God, she is therefore a Divine substance! Every material organism, however insignificant, still received the soul from the Moon! Is this clear now? And then that life continued, because planets came, but all those other planets only served for ... now, for what purpose, Berends? Well, ladies, what is it ... ?’

Berends knows and says: ‘The organism for that life.’

‘Exactly, Berends, only for the organism. The soul came from the Moon and this now applies for all the life of Mother Nature, the animal kingdom and the human being! The inner life was therefore created on the Moon for every spark of life of God, which we meet here on earth. That life has travelled a cosmic path! We have known millions of lives. And now an animal, a flower, a plant, a universe? Everything creates and gives birth; as a result of this universe the ‘Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life’ was born and is already finished. Yes, believe it, I saw that. The ‘All’ is now inhabited by the human being; Christ came from there back to the earth!

And now the academics. What do those academics see of the Moon? Do they know the Moon? They know nothing about all these creations, ladies



and gentlemen, but the human being does, who has left his coffin and is conscious there. And I got this wisdom from those hands.'

'Wonderful', two hundred people, men and women, think. They can really accept Jozef Rulof and they already want to carry his life, this is a Divine lecture!

'And as a result of fatherhood and motherhood' ... Jozef goes further ... , 'all life receives an independence and creates, gives birth and now we see the universe and God again in that life with all its characteristics. What is now one life? How do you now see your own 'chicken'? Now all of you look at those grades of life and analyse them. Well, Berends, a new lecture will begin; we now experience that independence and that world also lies open and exposed to us. After all, our 'tout' – this is Gelderland slang for chicken – gives birth and creates and ... now listen carefully ... condenses its giving birth in a few seconds, for which space, as the universe, needed millions of centuries. And look, the egg possesses that hardening, the shell around the giving birth and creation comes from one law of life, one independence and that means: all life ultimately also possesses all the laws of God and can use them. The atmospheres no longer have any meaning now for the human being, the human being and the animal possess them themselves! It is they! Is that not art, Berends? Try saying that the masters are mad and I will leave! I can analyse creation for you, Berends.'

'It is tremendous, Mr Rulof, I have sacred respect.'

Jozef: 'Madam, will you remember it? If he should ever let rip, you do not know, after all, then tell him that he must feel respect again for those small insignificant things, because, Berends, I am telling you this in order to help you. You can think well and this is why I am giving you my everything, so that you will learn how you have to think and it is only then that the space in us reaches awakening. Not angry at me, are you?'

Berends: 'Just destroy me, I am enjoying it ... '

Jozef: 'You see, people, it should be like this. We learn like this for the first time! We may ask everything of and about God and analyse it, if we do not wish to forget our 'orchids' and those are the characteristics, which soon want to possess space. Give the present everything and just let space wait – say the masters – or connect your life with space, but now in and for everything, as a result of the love in the human being and for the human

being! Then spatial questions have meaning. If there are people who come and listen here for the first time, that we are talking about suns and moons and forget the very first thing in ourselves, they say and they have the right to it: 'Stay on the ground floor, people, you are flying.' And that was true and it is also true for me, the masters also say that. We may ask questions. But woe betide! If we forget the everyday matters and take no notice of them, that is our fall. It then becomes megalomania! Am I right?

'Yes!' the audience called out.

Jozef says: 'Of course ... !

And now something else about your questions! You asked ... the life of the depth, the fish in the depth, dies out and the human being does not know it. You must listen for a moment, Berends. I am now asking you – it lies on the surface of your own life and can be seen – what do you know about your depth, have you seen and known yourself as a fish?

Berends: 'No, of course not.'

Jozef: 'Does that mean something then?'

Berends: 'I already understand it, nothing, thank you!'

Jozef: 'Thanks, so ..., Berends, ... that depth fish comes upwards and will soon represent a different type and be part of that stage or it will die out there and is post-creation!'

Berends: 'I thank you, everything is wonderful!'

Jozef: 'We have known millions of lives and we do not know. However, that lives in us, our fish gills are also there. Just ask the academic, he can explain it to you. We were once like the fish and are now human being; we once lived like a wonderful mad seal, sea lion, ladies and gentlemen, in the waters and got a ducking. Do you still remember, madam? Then you were not called Marietje, but you were a grade of life. Do you now know why an animal tamer can do and achieve so much with a seal and a sea lion? You would still want that now, but I also see more questions.'

Berends quickly asks: 'Say it again.'

Jozef Rulof laughs and answers him ... 'All life now for the animal king-

dom, sea lion, ape, other types, especially the ape and the sea lion, the dog ... were born from the human being and therefore possess the first grade for their own birth of the human being, as a physical and inner life, as a result of which the human being can raise that consciousness. And now something else. A dog, for example, the German shepherd, is a breed. But for creation that breed is the highest grade for one breed and so it can be understood, why all those other breeds cannot be made to accomplish those feats, because those breeds, Mr Berends ... just say it?’

Berends and other men and women mutter: ‘Yes ... Yes ... Now what’ ... and Jozef says to them ... ‘Because those animals lack the highest feeling for that and must still master it. And that means, gentlemen? Well ... just think quickly ... I will just tell you, but it will take too long ... that all those species of animal – and this also applies to all life – must reincarnate, back in the material life, become mother, be father and they are yet other laws, which we also possess and for which we broaden our life; also the animal, a flower and a plant, all of this universe. Everything lies open to the masters, Mr Berends and for me now, or do you also think that I do not possess any spatial contact?’

‘You are a great miracle, Jozef Rulof, and both all the people here and in the world must accept that one day!’

Jozef: ‘Thank you, really, we will prove it to you! And now we are not even talking about the wealth of colours for the animal, illuminated fish, the power of radiating fish, electricity, they are charged, the masters can explain that to us and that is possible, because we now experience cosmic lectures! Can you now feel, Berends, that the ‘University of Christ’ can write hundreds of thousands of books? Master Alcar and master Zelanus can do that, they know so much, they are cosmically conscious!’

Berends,also says to Rulof: ‘And you are not far off it, I believe. Good heavens, all the things we people still have to master, but, we know that it is possible, you’ve got it already! Thanks for everything!’

The next question is from Mr Thon, who wants to know: ‘If people commit suicide and the material remains are cremated, must the soul then experience the process of decay, while the remains are already burnt to ash? If suicide is a law, is the spirit then free from the material?’

Rulof answers him: ‘A good question, Mr Thon. The trilogy ‘A View into

the Hereafter' tells about cremation. When you read those books, you will know the laws, but I will go into that a bit deeper.

No, if you are cremated, there is no longer a question of a process of decay. You will probably now think, then cremation is better, you will soon be done with all that misery, but, what will happen then? If a suicide is cremated, which can happen as a result of a 'request in a will', can't it, the organism is burned, but the soul is now attached to his fire. If you do not understand this, then this can be explained, when, for example, you follow a murderer, who suffers as a result of his 'remorse', so terribly that his spirit cannot deal with those sorrows and yet continues to belong to life. That man walks round with his misery, he cannot free himself from it, that human being experiences it. We remain 'behind the coffin' as we are here, in other words, nothing has changed on our inner self.

The fire now brought about by cremation is dreadful. You are spiritually burnt and that cannot be cured, the human being must cure that himself, by beginning a new life and of course making good all his faults. Gradually the scars disappear, received as a result of cremation, but before he is freed from it, five hundred years have passed by and it takes longer before the human being is back again to the harmonic laws of God. Can you feel this?

Question: 'But cremation dissolves everything, doesn't it? And if the human being must immediately return to the earth, then what? Is the soul not free from that fire then? Then the soul descends into the world of the unconscious, doesn't it?'

Jozef says: 'You can think, sir, my compliments. But it is not like that either. You have read and that is what concerns you, when you must return to the earth, the human being dissolves in the world of the unconscious, that is reincarnation. And then you would be free from that fire? But, have you read the book 'The Cycle of the Soul', sir? Did you not read that Lantos Dumonché was attached to his body and then had to wait until his normal life would have ended? Do you have that? Well, the suicide, who is burned free as a result of cremation, walks around with those burn marks until the time, the normal, Divine harmonic time for his evolution takes him back to the earth again and then he can begin a new life.'

Thon also asks: 'And does that take so long?'

Jozef replies: 'Understand well, sir, we people, that is what it concerns now, have kicked ourselves out of the harmonic laws of God. We did that

ourselves. The human being now, who is in harmony, goes before us. Those people receive their new organism earlier and this is understandable. As a result of this the disharmonic human being can wait, wait for a long time. Yet he will get an organism one day and he will be drawn again by man and woman of the earth and then a new life will begin.'

A lady from the hall says: 'Wonderful again, because that man can make good again. There is no damnation!'

Jozef immediately says to her: 'You see, madam, you sensed that well, it is true! Where does the church now remain with damnation? Is it still not awful enough that we people have kicked ourselves in this way out of the Divine, harmonic laws? But all of this does not concern God, the human being receives his new organism, returns to the earth and can make good and continues again! Is this not worthwhile being able to know? Does this not give us the feeling to begin again anyway? How many people do not give up their lives, who say of themselves: 'I am destroyed anyway, damned, there is nothing good anymore about me!' And that must be banished, the human being can make good, what he has done wrong through his millions of lives. And the Divine laws prove that. I saw them, I tell you, what I was able to experience there through the masters and this is the Divine truth!

The church damns everything! But just let the church damn itself and not forget, how many people threw themselves on the stake, but the church does not want to hear anymore about that. Is that perhaps not murder? You see, how wonderful our life is, if you know the laws. Even as a child I could not accept that and I got into an argument with the priest. He did not believe either in damnation, he admitted to my mother, but added: 'Can I change Rome, Crisje?' Just read the book 'Jeus of mother Crisje', then you will start to ask questions yourself and to think naturally! And this as well, Mr Thon. Because in the case of cremation nature is denied the evolution process, the human being is faced with laws created by himself and they hit him, torture him, deform him in such a way that his sight and hearing perish and he loses his natural life! The human being has invented so many things on earth, which are no longer Divine, of which he thinks: it is better like this. But may he leave 'soul and spirit' alone, because they have to experience other laws and they are still Divine!

What do you actually destroy as a result of cremation? Which life juices do you deny the spirit? Or do you think, when you go into the ground – so have died here – that the spirit has nothing more to do with the organism? Listen, then I will explain these laws to you and you can accept them. It is the Divine truth, I have seen those people and was able to experience the laws.

We as people absorb the coarse-material life aura of the organism and that is the material, which serves us on the other side in order to give us the ground under our feet, otherwise we would sink away and we would have no more existence. We only get that material completely – it is therefore an aura – when the organism has reached the seventh grade of decay, then we absorb that aura and this already starts when we have left the organism. Can you still do that if you have been cremated? No, as a result of one law, now burning, the human being denies himself, the human being destroys, his continuing existence, the source of life and existence, he destroys spiritual foundations, which he now lacks and as a result of this he wanders round like a soap bubble, does not have any ground under his feet. And this happens as a result of cremation! In this way every human being has to experience his own laws, but for his evolution, his Divine attunement. What does the academic know, the human being, about the Other Side, the soul, the emotional life of the human being? Nothing! But why does he want to do something for the soul, if he does not understand it, deforms it, lets it go to seed, abuses it, burns it alive? Because that is what it is, isn't it?

Question from the hall: 'And what is it like for someone who is burned by an accident?'

Jozef says immediately, as a result of which we keep on experiencing his tremendous consciousness again: 'You mean burning as a result of an accident, madam? Now the spirit is immediately free, because the inner life did not want any suicide, for that matter. The organism can burn as far as the bones, the spirit now feels, as he inwardly possesses feeling for the astral world. Therefore right or wrong, whether there is love or hate in him, and that is then his attunement. If that life must return to the earth, then the spirit gradually dissolves and enters the world of the unconscious. It is only then that the human being experiences his laws consciously, when the personality also wants to experience those laws as the 'own will' and he can, this is clear after all, no longer be released from himself, that is his thinking and feeling and his decision!

The human being, who experiences a fatal accident, experiences a spiritual shock. Now a process is completed for the life aura, namely the taking on of the physical aura, which otherwise takes months, in only a few minutes and this means for inner life and the personality, the shock, and the personality has to deal with this! Is it not natural and yet very simple, madam?'

Lady: 'I understand it and I thank you!'

Jozef also says: 'Anyone who possesses love, men and women, cannot experience any misery, even if you are suddenly torn from the body, your attunement will of course receive you, you have laid foundations for your inner life and no law nor human being can deny you that! That is your possession for life 'behind the coffin'! But we were talking about hells and heavens, about good and evil, passion and violence and also about being in harmony with the laws of God, weren't we? Now decide for yourself what you will now experience, you can do it, as a result of the books 'A View into the Hereafter'; it is there that you can experience your own attunement. You can now determine your sphere as a result of those books. Can't you, ladies and gentlemen? Are you free from hatred, deception, lies, snapping and snarling? Do you not possess any foundations for your spiritual life, as a result of which we are faced with our 'dictionary' again and must possess all of it for the good, the harmonic laws of God? Well, is our friendship spiritually responsible? Do we have love in us? Attunement to the Spheres of Light? Did we not talk about that, when we treated those laws together? Decide now, where you will stay after this life, where you have attunement to and you will know then, where you are going and what must be cleared up for our spirit, our emotional life and the personality. Just understand it, you are universally deep, the human being is wonderful, because the human being is a Deity! If there are still inferiority complexes in you, then I hope that you are now capable of throwing them overboard, of embellishing them as a result of this knowledge. All of you can now make progress, now that you know that you have to represent God in everything!'

Question from the hall: 'Do I possess the gift for healing? If so, how will it develop itself further, as far as the sensitivity for sensing an illness is concerned?'

Jozef looks severely at that man, his face darkens, something is coming ... He says: 'In the first place, sir, I refer you to both books 'Spiritual Gifts', in which you will read everything which the human being can achieve for healing as a result of his spiritual powers. There the grades of feeling for arts and sciences are analysed; even the thief is analysed there and the runner, of course the spiritual 'gifts' ... I will not tell you whether you have gifts, possess the feeling for healing, because I am not a fortune teller or crystal gazer. You experience here the spiritual sciences and through the masters! In their books it says that also a dog and cat possess sensitivity. Then why not the human being? You must therefore just decide this for yourself! I have been asked this question before, the human being wants to be a healer, but never, upon

my word, I do not have any healers! Our company does not have one. And I myself do not heal anymore! But ... if you feel that you have powers, then pass them onto the sick person; a mother already heals by elevating her child, her love, into her life. It has been proved. What can the other human being achieve for a sick person?

What are you like inside? Instantly, believe it, I could make all of you healers and I could give you that gift. Do you not believe this? This has already happened! Someone in Amsterdam asked me: 'Do you know of a healer for my wife, she has felt tired ever since her youth; nothing can be done. The doctors do not know a remedy for it.' I did not have a healer and did not know any healer, because this is very dangerous! But what did master Alcar say to me? 'He himself will receive this gift, André, give him this message.'

I gave the man this message and he healed his wife, in as little as forty days. But what happened now? Did he heal his wife? Well, people, what is the situation now?

The answers from the hall are off the mark. Everyone thinks that that man was able to heal his wife.

Jozef says: 'No ... ladies and gentlemen, it is not like that. When I tell you that you can heal then you are sent powers from me. We are therefore busy at a distance, through you! And in this way you become a healer. Is that not true? You can perform wonders through Christ, if you can represent his life, possess love. Then this is possible! It is now a law! I was attached at that moment to that man and that woman. In this way I also gave someone else the gift for healing, but I was tuned into that life day and night, but it was tremendous. Later? What later! Then I could 'drop dead'! That man does not realise that I took him to healing for a year and a half and for that purpose I also had to give all my powers. But there was a feeling present in that life, the life aura was conscious for healing and this was now possible. He was an honest and good person. But when another person could no longer accept me, that life was influenced and I could get the 'doodles' (get lost). But the man had my hard toil to thank for his food and drink. A wonderful and great existence, but I was suddenly called 'rotten' ... and other things and then? First 'infallible' diagnoses were made. When that person forgot the source and thought he could do it himself, he was suddenly completely off the mark! Then the destruction started, but he continues with healing. I now have this on my conscience? The world would want that, but it is not like that. When the human being falls, I do not fall! When the human being makes 'rotteness' out of sacred matters, it is not me! If the human being loves everything today and tomorrow succumbs for and as a result of this wonderful wisdom,



it is still not me! When someone succumbs, amongst all of you, who wants to be more, than he can bear and deal with, it is still not me! When the Catholic Church gets 'religious maniacs', then the Catholic Church is not mad, it is that person! But now everything comes towards and over the head of 'Jozef Rulof' and I can cope with that; but I will never again give a person the opportunity, to heal under my powers and knowledge. I have my life full of that, my belly too, as many people say, when they cannot continue. Now everything falls and the universe is 'black magic' ... Also the masters? What do those crumbs, those mites, hope to achieve later 'behind the coffin'?

There are also healers amongst you, but I warn those people. There are some who dare to let the woman undress, because then the aura would be easier to penetrate. Those are devils, ladies and gentlemen! Stay away from those people, those men and women. I have nothing to do with them, I want nothing to do with their goings-on, I once said. I am here to answer your questions, but ... I want also want nothing to do with any dirty carry-on, even if people in society think that Jozef Rulof does everything, knows everything, I do not want to know this, this belongs to your own circle, it is you yourself! But what I build up here for the human being, they break off again left and right before my feet. I see this, say something to those people and continue. Sooner or later they do not come in here again, even if I am speaking in public!

Sir, listen, when I tell you: every dog and cat is sensitive, then you can also be that. But who are you? What do you want? To serve? I served by healing. I gave all of myself and I had something to give, my patients know that. There are people amongst you who got back their consciousness through me, but master Alcar and I gave everything for that purpose, our blood, we became patients, we carried our patients, we lived for our patients and that has nothing to do with nakedness and sexual carry-on, then a healer is love and a child for Christ. Are you that? Do you want that? Can you do that? Well, do good and you will see it yourself as result of your healing, I do not wish to deny you that opportunity, I am not capable of it, for that matter. But the spiritual gift for healing lies in the street gutters of our city, the human being was not ready for this!

I therefore want nothing to do with your healing and I will not tell you and never again, whether you possess a gift or feeling in order to heal, even if I am capable of it!

The human being does not have enough love in order to heal! Oh, believe it, I would be able to build a 'Temple', the masters can do that through me, but for this chaos, the human being, who betrays you from front and behind? To build a temple for such a bunch and that for Christ? With such a crew around me, who adulate me today and burn me at the stake tomorrow?

Come on now, did you think that we were still childish? To give the human being everything and then to have to see that he makes bits and pieces of the universe, for the human being and himself? They are windbags, all our healers! I am not talking about you, sir. I hope that you can and want to understand all of this, I will help you! But the proof is there, I had to accept this!

There are people, you already experienced that, who heard something about me and learned as a result of the books and now start themselves. Isn't that something? And when I also have to accept that there are and live people among you who follow these people, walk away from here, then I know who you are. I am pleased, that I do not have any pupils. Those there were succumbed. And that is enough. Yes, this is difficult work, this costs your blood. But they who listen here and think that they can begin for themselves - that has already been proved through history, temples were set fire to by the very best followers of Pythagoras and Rudolf Steiner - I do not give them that opportunity! And that type of person adulates me? Walks along with me? And you think that I do not know what they want? I know everything if you want to be involved with me, but, I will let you play the fool for your own life and one day, the masters will intervene and you will be faced with yourself!

Yes, sir, first heal yourself and then begin with another human being! Do good, sir, tune yourself to the universe, to Golgotha, then I do not need to say anymore to you. Is that enough? Can you understand me? I mean it well, but we, I then, have had a beating and we will and must love the human being in his misery, or society will be proved right, which says, that all that spiritual carry-on is just a devilish carry-on. And we are to blame for that? It is the spiritualists!

I can say: I healed through the masters. I stood before and opposite the doctors and gave diagnoses by listening to the human voice. Can you do that? Do you have spiritual contact? I am nothing, but everything, if I am a child for the masters, for Christ. And did you think you could achieve this as a result of your bluffing? Because you think: 'That is a good job for me?' Neither the Other Side nor a spirit of the light will accept that. They do not need you, believe me, they have worked themselves separate from themselves and that cost blood and they do not want anything, anything at all, to do with our own misery, thinking and feeling, with regard to our material life! Did you not know this? Then read the books and you will know!

What kind of people are they, who stand before a sick person and now want to see 'nakedness'? Mites? Wretches? It is deception! It is demonic! They are rotters! Thieves are not so bad. A poor person is sick and does not know what to do anymore, calls a healer and now something comes into your house! He is a lump of turd! He is a pile of misery! The Other Side, Christ, God, progress, our spiritual evolution, are now sullied! It is terrible! It is

drudge! It is a filthy, dirty carry-on! It is so rotten, as no murderer can experience, as neither Adolf Hitler or Stalin were able to do. That is called a healer! Did you not know this?

And that brute will start for himself? Through the masters? Yes, that is still possible in this century, because the human being cannot think. I warn all of you by means of this. Shun healers, go away from that area, when they start with 'I will connect you with Christ ...' They are not capable of it! That is the curse, the human bluff, the megalomania, it is everything, as result of which the human being plummets, succumbs, is kicked from the embankment into a muddy ditch and as a result of which the inner and material life was and will be sullied!

You had not expected this, I can see and feel, but you must know this. We are now faced with reality, with sacred matters. Do you perhaps wish to heal, sir, have you already done so? I can see and feel, you did not expect this answer from me, did you? You will certainly not come back here, you know it yourself. Just continue, I will soon be proved right, I will be proved right here and 'behind the coffin'! Because this is the sacred truth!!!

Any more questions? No questions, then I will continue!

The people are beaten? No, of course there are people who think that they can heal, but as Jozef says ... do they know themselves? Is this not the truth? We know it, a master is standing there, who knows the laws and was able to experience all the occult laws. We now get to know Jozef Rulof, another Jozef, which people say all kinds of things about; also natural of course, people do not know the true Prophet in their own country! He is one and namely cosmically deep! Who understands this life and this personality? Who wants to serve? Who does not violate gifts? Every human being sometimes violates them and as a result of the possession of the other human being. We learn a great deal and have to bow our heads to the laws. Jozef is a human being and very ordinary in everything, perfectly ordinary, we who have already followed him for years know that, because, what would people do, if they had his gifts and his contact? The truth? Yes, this is the truth!

Mr Boekke asked: 'In the book 'Between Life and Death' I get to know two beautiful emotional lives, therefore personalities, namely that of Dectar and that of Venry. After their transition, they return to the embryonic stage, having stayed on the 'meadow' for a while, in order to see each other again as 'Alonzo' and as 'Jozef Rulof'. I can understand all of this, because their cycle for Mother Earth was still not completed.

But, I now go with the spirit Lantos in 'The Cycle of the Soul', then I

find on page 260 that the man first stabs the woman and then himself, after which, after his transition, he is taken to his attunement.

Yet he was a murderer and suicide and free from his organism. Can you explain this to me, I do not understand it.'

The answer from Jozef is: 'You think, Mr Boekee, and I am already grateful for that. Not Alonzo and Jozef Rulof see each other again, but Venry and Dectar, therefore the subconscious of me, but now I am André. Do you understand this?'

'Yes, that is clear to me.'

'But I can explain to you, that murders happen, suicides too, which, despite the fact, are still normal transitions. One example: people have contact with the Other Side. It is a good contact, whose daughter is the medium. The father goes with his son and daughter to the hills for a three week holiday; the mother already lives 'behind the coffin'. The daughter is there two days and wants to return to the Netherlands. The father says: 'Go, but come back.' But the daughter runs behind the house into a ditch and drowns. She therefore returned in order to walk into the water and to die. Four months later she comes through and says:

'I did not commit suicide, father. This was my time. God does not know any deathbeds and you know, I am happy, my own death brought me to this ripping apart and I surrendered completely. It was death and I had nothing more to say, therefore my own evolution!'

You see, this is possible and sometimes it happens as a result of violence. Is your death as result of an airplane crash not violence? If you fall down, is that not violence? Even if you were not pushed by the other person? The human being can die as a result of violence, as a result of other people and as result of himself, these are therefore laws, acts for the shaking off of the material. I also saw those possibilities! Those people were precisely free, that means, they were faced with their transition and the astral world, so those people could be brought to their spiritual attunement. I asked Lantos Dumonché – master Zelanus – about all these possibilities and he gave me the human, spiritual and spatial answer. Is it not true ... we die, because that air pilot made mistakes. A captain went too far north with his ship and look, the Titanic hit an iceberg and fourteen hundred people drowned, passed on too soon? Yes, many people passed on too soon then, other people exactly on time, not a second too soon or too late!

However, the air pilot is not a suicide if he dies as a result of his task, is

killed; he then dies too soon, but is free from his organism, which concerns you, because he does not think of suicide! Do not forget, every human being possesses his cosmic depth for dying and his evolution and in this way we are faced with thousands of possibilities, which comprise soul, life and spirit, and mean laws. Is a boxer, who is carried from the ring dead, now a suicide? No, but that man leaves this life too soon and this applies to every sport, when the human being is reckless with his life.

I will tell you something, ladies and gentlemen, and then you will see for the first time, how deep this is. A surgeon, for example, who does not know for definite whether he can cure the patient by an operation, is a murderer! Had you thought that? He is not attached to the murder, but he and the sick person, therefore the patient, ask for murder, but both do not want any death, but now they have to do with the transition anyway. These are the few mitigating circumstances for dying and for the human being, when the death is involved and this therefore ultimately becomes 'evolution'! Willingly and unknowingly the human being leaves his life too soon and you can understand that now!

If we would wish to experience the laws sharply, then, believe and accept it ... society would stand still. We all used to take part in cannibalism! We have forgotten this, but did we not continue in spite of this? Did we not come from the jungle to the white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org))? Do no angels, masters, live 'behind the coffin' and did they not perhaps kill? Of course this is the truth, all of them went through disharmony to reality and were freed one day from every wrong step, which they could make good! See the examples for dying and there are also thousands of other lives passed on as a result of human 'help', but your own evolution now determines where you go ... or free, or attached to the organism; but now it is your free will!

What the knife of the murderer does, the medicine of the doctor can do. However, this is one law. The human being is flung from his organism and this means dying too soon, or ... that human being continued and now it becomes 'cause'! Master Zelanus says it in his book 'The Cycle of the Soul' ... Roni would experience this; Lantos therefore had nothing to do with the misery of Roni ... he also had to make that good again. Roni returned to the earth; not Lantos, he was attached to his corpse and experienced his own process of decay; you have read this. Every human being now possesses, I already said, his own reincarnation and acts according to his past. We still have to master the 'present'! Satisfied, Mr Boekee?

Boekee: 'I thank you, Mr Rulof, I am entirely satisfied.'

The evening is over. The people head for home with wisdom. In those people something has awakened and they start to think. You must now hear them talk: 'Isn't that something?' 'That consciousness is tremendous, that man does need to wait for a second for an answer, it is incredible'. Jozef Rulof keeps giving all of us that proof. He has contact, the masters inspire him and speak through his life and personality, write, paint and give wise lessons!

At the following séance a woman asks: 'When a mother, for example, wants to meet her child in the hereafter, this is not possible, is it, if that child has meanwhile returned to the earth; that soul lives in a body again, I mean?'

The answer of Jozef Rulof is: 'Madam, no, that is not possible. If your child dies and that life must return, you will not see your child on the other side. Read the books and you will also get your knowledge for this. However, that means, madam, that we are actually not fathers and mothers for the universe, but have to represent one world there, to represent one fatherhood and one motherhood with millions of other fathers and mothers and that takes us to the 'Universal Love' for the human being! The answer is: we have known millions of lives, were father there, then mother again and also child. Can you feel this wonderful depth? You were born in previous lives as a result of what you now call your child. This was therefore your mother in those lives. Your husband was probably – and that is true – your mother once, he gave birth to you then. This is for the sober-minded human being still hot air in the universe; I tell you, it is true! This is the Divine truth and we have to accept this; all of us experience those laws! Children do not exist, madam, the soul as a human being is millions of years old! Your child has now become your reincarnation. Your child makes sure that you can return to the earth later or ... you would have no more existence. We call that children, our children, but for God they are grades of life for reincarnation. Now go to the Catholic Church and look at a priest and a nun. What are those people doing now? Other mothers will bear ten, twelve children for them, because creation continues and otherwise – if all of us, all of humanity, were Catholic priests – creation would dissolve as a result of all that sacredness and there would be no more reincarnation.

You will not see one child of yourself again on the other side, madam, mother, but millions! And what do you still have to say now, what do you still want to experience as a mother? If you can feel this, then we will be faced with Universal unity as human beings and now all people, men and women, are our children. God intended this and Christ said this and this is the truth! If your child now lives on the other side, then you will see it again

as a result of your own contact and you will continue with your child. However, I assure you and you will understand that now, that other mothers will stand before your life, who can say: This is also my child! And then you are the own child of yet another ... and so on, until we have to do with millions of parents. But this dissolves into 'Universal Love' and that, madam, is the 'Divine Fatherhood and Motherhood'! Isn't this wonderful, madam? You lose nothing, you hear that now, on the contrary, you get back your spatial motherhood, also your millions of children, whom you gave birth to and created as a result of your millions of lives, because we experience both organisms as a soul! We are father and mother! Because it is also God and we are Gods and have all of 'him' in us!

The lady: 'It is wonderful, Mr Rulof. I thank you very much!'

Jozef also said: 'Now read the books 'The Grebbe Line', 'The Bridge to Eternal Life' and 'The Cycle of the Soul', 'The Origin of the Universe' ... then you will awaken; you will get food for your spirit and then know it for yourself, your husband and your children, madam, believe it, all of this is the truth!'

Someone from the hall also asks: Why do the spiritualists here know nothing about it, they say, don't they, that they have contact?'

Jozef: 'Have you already determined this, sir? Have you heard then, that all those spiritualists stand blethering and that they do not want to know anything about reincarnation? You probably know Felix Ortt, the head of those spiritualists; that man does not believe in reincarnation. A while ago he attacked me. I was a madman, I was crazy, that could not be followed, that could not be experienced, what my masters talk about.' But now, a while later, he publishes a book about 'reincarnation' and now says that 'reincarnation' must exist or ... our life would stand still. First people destroyed me, attacked me and then an own product, because that same gentleman has no contact. And there is also something else. There, in the corner of the hall there is a photo of Elise van Calcar, a woman, who did much for spiritualism, but she said: 'There is no reincarnation.' And that word from this woman, who thought she knew something and had a good intellect, is literally accepted. But I can now put the words of Elise van Calcar right again, I can labour to get reincarnation as a result of that. Because this is the possibility for all the Life of God, in order to evolve. There is nothing else! I can now fight against all those believers – spiritualists – for life and death, for their own progress, because they are at a dead point. First we are broken and then,

sir, they write books and say: 'Yes, reincarnation exists!'

This is why I have no more respect for those people. The spiritualists forget that I am a spiritualist and that I received my contact with the masters as a result of the occult laws. I have contact, they do not! I have become a master in this area, I can say this, because I see the laws 'behind the coffin', I disembodied! And they do not. They have to accept me and the masters. But what do those mites, those seers on cold water do? They want to be something, possess something, they want 'to see', but what they see are their own thoughts. But as a result of that seeing and that medium act, all those spiritualists hold back this evolution for humanity and destroy more than is built up. All those mediums – now read the books 'Spiritual Gifts' sir – do not exceed their minister's speech and people like that, people still swallow that in this century, in 1951! The spiritualists are so poor.

Can you learn something about people, who go into trance and play the Jew, who was murdered in Germany, tortured, beaten and kicked and yet ... still comes back and tells about her misery? Yes, of course, that can be educational, but not, if you get to experience through such a medium that Antoinette van Dijk, who was in charge of children's hour on the radio, was murdered in the concentration camp; the woman as trance-medium sweats blood as a result of the sorrow of the spiritual personality. The people at that séance tremble and shake from fear because of the misery experienced, which the medium feigns. Then ... now listen carefully ... , because that same Antoinette van Dijk spoke a week later on the AVRO and said: 'I am still alive! Yes, I have come through!' Now what! That is the present-day spiritualism and that is nonsense, they are mad people, sir. Those people think that they possess gifts and drag the Other Side through the street gutters of the city. And what can be said about the human being, the men and women, who begin there with the medium with groaning like that and to still accept that? Do those people think? They are psychopaths, sir. The whole spiritualist world in the Netherlands, just work it out for yourself, is psychopathic.

We are laughed at. I fight it, that is my task. For this purpose the masters wrote the books 'Spiritual Gifts' ... but those mediums do not like what is written there. Because now they do not have any gifts, they now possess nothing, we see through their deception. But is it not pitiful? Now read those books and you will be ready for those people and then give them your healthy and natural beating. But have respect for the Spiritual Gift of the human being, who has contact. Then you will experience something special. However, this proves how unconscious the spiritualists still are and wish to remain. You will not get them away from their table-dance, but those lives stand still and they spoil a great deal and in this way they will soon have to make good, believe this too. 'Behind the coffin' there is a spiritual club



waiting for them. This is now a 'law' ... and which law is that? The 'law', which hits all of them, shall and will hit, because they have violated Divine laws! I know those laws, sir, and I possess gifts, but it is the masters. I possess nothing, I am still just a big dope, but if you were professor Einstein, I would challenge you to a universal duel for life and death, soul and spirit. Yes, for the spatial dimensional worlds, which the masters will analyse bit by bit for your life and then they will be proved right for millions of life questions, they will convince you! And what can those spiritualists do? Nothing, sir, they only follow their loved ones. They just want their loved ones passed over back, they do stand on their own two feet. That is not love anymore, because, the human being 'behind the coffin' must shake off our life and then enter the own ... the Universal independence again, but all those spiritualists do not want to know anything about it. They are and will remain children, even if they are people of ninety years old! They become awkward people, because they cling to this contact, which you can indeed have, you hear it, do not go too far and all those spiritualists did that and still do it! As a result of this spiritualism has become so 'rotten' for society and people declare us mad. Who is mad? Us? Well, I do not want to lose this madness, for any kingdom, for anything, for anything in this world. Because this from the masters is the eternal, but what those spiritualists possess, is nonsense, this is a rotten society and nothing else, in which they live and will die unconsciously! Satisfied, sir?

'I thank you, Mr Rulof, for these words, I accept you irrevocably, it is the truth!'

Jozef also says: 'Then we will continue, sir, I thank you too, because now we can talk and analyse those laws. But if you were one of those people, believe me, then you would think: Drop dead ... Jozef Rulof, I will not deny myself anything through you. We have also had those people here. They went away. Why? Nothing remained of their gifts. Those people do not think of bowing their heads and they have nothing to do with the Other Side, they live now and do what they want themselves, but I already told you, 'behind the coffin' there is something and they then have to accept that and they have to bow themselves for that purpose. They do not come a step further and that law forgets nothing ... because ... ladies and gentlemen, it is the human being himself! He has violated the evolution of Christ and that is really bad!

What we, the Masters, build up, those people consciously destroy. How strong would we not be here in the Netherlands, if the spiritualists wanted to accept me! Then, believe it, we would begin to build tomorrow, we would already build the 'University of Christ' tomorrow. But it is precisely the spirit-

ualists who destroy, sully everything, who sing, see, go into trance, act the medium! And that is the worst thing there is! They do not like me, but they read the books and tell you with their eyes closed, all the things to be had on the Other Side. They literally quote those paragraphs and now you are not able to say: 'That is plagiarism.' Those people now keep themselves going as a result of the book by Jozef Rulof; but I hear that immediately, because they say it differently and now I know that they are also busy doing good, now they do something good, because sooner or later the men and women walk away and listen in Diligentia to the masters and that, sir, has already started!

But is this not a shame? I get all those men and women off their horses, they can now listen and the gifts are gone! Those people also live here, amongst us. There are people here who think: Now I can do it as well. They start to magnetize, want to help people and ask for money. They are too lazy, to do anything else. They are not suited to this work, but must I call these people to a halt? I do not have the right to do that. But something else, sir, ladies and gentleman. Now Jozef Rulof is rotten, bad. Those people must be able to rehabilitate themselves and they can do this by saying that I am 'rotten', am bad. I left with my own cashbox! Because they are too lazy to do other work. They make me black and bad and want to earn? Can you feel what kind of devils they are? And those people are there, sir, I can do nothing against them, I was able to experience that myself. But I do not want anything to do with rabble like that. Just let them go, let them do what they want themselves, I tell you, this life will pass by and then they can represent their dirty carry-on in the darkness. All those screamers and defilers will soon be faced with this work and with the masters, only then with God and Christ! That will come! And because I know that it is true, I reconcile myself to everything and am not angry at that type of person; they are children! But darned dangerous children, if you wish to know. They are demonic! That type of person thinks that this work is so easy. Well, if they can make the same thing of it as I do and have done for the masters in all those years, they may have it from me; I will then act the chauffeur again and tell the people that there is a God of love. Now and again – I also experienced that – you also come across a good and spatial conversation in the street. In the street, you sometimes meet all kinds of people, don't you, sir!

If you have anything else to ask, I will go into it.'

The questioner says: 'I thank you, this is also the truth!'

Jozef also said: 'Read the books, sir, and you will no longer need me. This is the objective of the Masters!'

A lady says: 'I saw the film 'Life begins like this' and I find this film a revelation for man and woman, if they can sense it.' However, as a result of this film, the following questions were put to me: last Thursday you talked about the man as the creator and you said that the man walks next to creation, stands next to birth. But there are a great deal of men who have lost their heads, during the time that the giving birth of the woman takes place. Is this only as a result of their feeling of fear, that they then possess?

Many men – another question – usually consider the wonderful division of mother and child from nearby. Yet there are men for whom soon nothing more remains in their 'self' of this wonderful event, although the soul of the man is still both male and female. Is this the reason why they cannot feel any of the birth?

Jozef Rulof said: 'Madam, I thank you for these questions. Men, we will really get it, I will show myself and you naked, I will now not leave a single hair on your bald and hairy head. The mother now places us before the Divine reality and I assure you, madam, madam, mother, that I will not spare myself, I will give myself completely! You will have fun with this.'

The men already grin, it will be something, we feel and Jozef begins: 'You no longer need to sense that film, madam, it places all of us before reality and you can now see the soul and life of it, experience the material, if you are open to this wonderful miracle. Yes, the men, who are now afraid, are mites! They are big mites! They are so childish, trivial and measly, that you would want to let them do everything in order to achieve that the mother, who gives birth, has respect for that piece of consciousness, but she cannot do that now, because that same man leaves her alone behind in her battle. Such a mite has nothing to prove and cannot give the mother anything, madam, mothers, they are still just crumbs! Good heavens, how I have longed for that in my life, but I did not get to see it materially, but spiritually. Master Alcar brought me to numerous births, in the Netherlands and in France, in London and New York, of black, white and brown. I had to experience those births for the soul as a human being, for reincarnation, and I can therefore talk about it, even if I have not yet seen, not been able to experience this miracle in my own home. But to me it is a miracle.

When we experienced our child – you will read everything about it in the books 'A View into the Hereafter' – I experienced the contractions along with my wife, I was so one with her during the event. I had those same contractions in me and I could say down to the last second: 'Now my daughter has been born, I am rid of the contractions, but my child is dead.' I would have wanted to lie down before the bed of the mother, madam, as a man, as

a creator, to cherish her, but there was no question of fear and trembling in me. I already said, they are mites, they are children as adults; those grades of life act like that! Of course, you say it yourself, other men are no longer so measly, not so petty, they stand next to their wives and carry this wonderful miracle through her. What is the reason why those first ones act in this way? It is unconsciousness, mother, madam, and nothing else; everything lies here; all those pathetic feelings of the man, the creator of man. Well, men, you can now defend yourselves; I bow my head to this word, this mother is right, but I do not want to be a poor soul!

Madam, have you heard how the reformed church rebelled against this wonderful film? The mentality of the Old Testament is still like that and all those men are like that, who succumb as a result of their wives. They are therefore not yet men, but still children! No, those unconscious beings do not feel anything of the mother, anything of her pregnancy or the birth of the child, they stand next to her with empty hands! Which of you, men, showed consciousness and can give this feeling to her as mother? Well, mothers, if your husband was able to do this, then give him another big hug this evening, then say honestly: 'You are not a poor soul to me, are you, creator? You gave me everything!' Is that true? It does not concern me, you understand that, but ... men, women, you would say ... look for yourself, there are white noses to be seen amongst you!

Laughter, it is fun, the people accept it, even if the man stands analysed, as it were, in the hall.

Jożef also says: 'Is this not the most wonderful thing for the man, in order to prove who he is and what he can now do for the mother and for himself? Yes, they now all say, I was not like that. But man, creator, you walk next to creation; we have no contact with God, but the mother does! Or was it perhaps only curiosity on your part? Did you not then stand empty-handed looking at the mother? The mother knows this ... you see, they already nod their heads and say I am right, in retrospect, that from you was still just nothing for her. You stood there and looked at another world, which was not yours, because you had no contact with the mother, no spiritual unity. You hit and kicked; one growl already hits us out of the motherly giving birth and this is the halt for this wonderful event, which is God and means love! Am I right, mothers?'

'Yes, yes ... yes' is heard from the women, 'you are right, it is true!'

'Well, men, now honestly admit what you were able to experience of this

sacred miracle of the universe for yourself and for your love, the mother? And what were you able to experience of the things which you get to hear from me, through the masters? Were you also able to listen to the beating of the child under your living heart? No, you didn't, did you? So there we are. I heard the beating, because I knew the laws and had to do with them, that is why I wept until my tears ran dry, when I got to accept: your child is dead, you saw it yourself, pass it on to the mother, but I had also already told her all about it and now we were one, in everything, one for the giving birth and the creation, it is wonderful and it will remain wonderful, it is Divine!

Yes, madam, the man has immediately forgotten this again, but what is the situation for the mother? If you were able to give birth to a child – you now know – this is a going higher for the earthly life; as a result of giving birth the mothers enter a higher grade of life. And we men, because we only create, walk next to creation. Become a priest, sir, and you will walk even further away from it. Become a 'nun' ... and you are chaste, pure, but poor in spirit, poor, spiritually penniless. You then neglect creation, reincarnation, and this is even worse than feeling nothing of it, ladies, mothers, men, children. In this way the human being continues, madam. Later, on the 'Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life' – that is another Universe, it can even already happen here on earth – the man is one in everything with the mother and she with him and they experience God together! What do all of you have to experience of that Deity? What is it, Mr De Wit?

Laughter, it is frankness! We are now all one, Jozef takes all of us to that unity and the human being here hangs on his lips and completely absorbs his word. And it is a revelation again. Where can you experience this miracle? They are spatial lectures and all these men and women already accept this!

A completely different question comes, as Jozef lets us hear. Miss Rie Reinderhoff asks: 'When the artist has given the highest for the earth, as, for example, Titiaan, Van Dyck, Beethoven, Rembrandt and has elevated his feeling, is all of this therefore a preschool for Divine wisdom, which is the highest? After all, they came to the earth as masters, but dissolved completely as it were as a result of their art and are now ready, in order to receive the wisdom, a stage to the highest consciousness, which the human being will achieve as a spark of God. That art finally dissolves, for this universe. Have I understood this properly? May I have your answer, for which I give you my thanks.'

And also this question: 'On the 'Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life' we experience spiritual art, but on earth this is still material, isn't it?'

Jozef went into these questions as follows: 'Your question, Miss Reinderhoff, takes me to something completely different. And you have not thought about what I will now say, but this has universal meaning for us earthly people. You ask whether the art of the masters is a preschool for the 'Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life', the following Universe, after this, to which we belong and which we will conquer one day, in order to return to the 'All Source'! You know that and you have read it in the books 'The Origin of the Universe', but the astronomers cannot yet accept that, those universes are still not known. But that does not matter. We know that our universe has created another and new Universe and that is clear to us, because all life will return to God and our universe still cannot be the Divine 'All'!

But do you believe me, when I tell you, that we on the 'Fourth Grade of Cosmic Life' no longer need all the arts and sciences of the earth? Beethoven no longer needs to compose there, because then the human being is one with God at a spiritual macrocosmic attunement. There is no longer painting there, because the life can do this better and we as human beings are one there with Mother Nature, the frescos by Mother Nature can no longer be improved upon by the human being. The human being on earth takes part in art, but the people in the Spheres of Light and on those other planets, of the 'Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life', take part in spiritual development and enrich themselves, by getting to know the laws of God, by mastering these laws. And this is something completely different than we experience here on earth.

Yes, all the arts and sciences remain on earth. Every science – you will not believe this and think carefully now, then you can ask other questions soon – remains behind on earth and only the human being continues as the inner life. What is this now? This is your spirit! And now we are immediately faced with 'Love'.

If you have no love for the life of God – you now know those laws – then you will experience darkness! The saying: The greater the spirit, the greater the beast ... takes us to that attunement. Therefore anyone who does not possess love, is penniless as an artist on the Other Side. The less we now achieve in this life for society, the better, if our capacities take us to that darkness. I have seen the other side. I now know that all this 'achieving' on earth usually means the own destruction for the human being. Every task, whatever it is like on earth for the human being, now only serves, in order to make something of the personality, but this is and will remain only a material event. We still do not get spiritual consciousness as a result of this. Can you feel this? You are an artist yourself. If you kick and hit, cannot be approached, what will you be then 'behind the coffin'?

Miss Rie Reinderhoff said: 'I understand it!'

'Well, all those great masters created art for the human being in his material, earthly thinking. That art is not spiritual. Should you not believe that we will soon no longer need these technical wonders, even if the human being thinks that he can overcome universes by means of this, then I tell you, that we levitate ourselves on the 'Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life', therefore fly there materially as human beings, without wings, but as a result of our inner powers, because we have conquered that material. And ... if a 'lama priest' can already do this here on earth, would the human being on the other side, who is cosmically conscious, not be able to do this? We go from planet to planet there, floating through the universe as man and woman and possess that universe. Is this still not enough? Do you understand now that all the thousands of technical wonders dissolve and that they can only be used for the human being on earth? Why? Can you feel this? Do you wish to experience the spiritual-harmonic human being this evening, do you wish to see yourself as a spiritual-just human being, with Universal Love?'

'Yes, please!' the human being from the hall calls to Jozef and he says: 'Then listen, because I will be proved right by all of you. We possess illnesses here, not anymore there. Here we steal, not there! Here we murder, there we love the life of God in everything. Here we get divorced, not there. There we possess our 'twin Soul', as a result of which we represent God for all his laws. Here we are unconscious, there conscious! We possess mad people and psychopaths here, not anymore there. Here we have art, there we are spiritual art! Here we must eat and drink, there we no longer have to eat, or drink, ladies and gentlemen, there we feed ourselves through our life breath. I can prove this to you, because I have already had a patient, who has eaten nothing in seven years and could not eat anything; she already lived there through her life breath. There we no longer need policemen to watch out for us, here we do, because the whole of humanity is still materially unconscious, spiritually poor, we now evolve for the spiritual! Just imagine that wonderful life!

It is very simple – if you know the life on the other side – the human being returns to God!

We need sleep here, not anymore there, we now go to the eternal being-awake! And I can continue in this way and it is obvious, that all those technical wonders are only for the human being in this state and have no meaning for the spiritual, inner life. We people will conquer all those wonders, which are not wonders!

Therefore all those masters, madam ... who have done something for the

earth, created art for the human being, but on the 'Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life' the 'Life' is art and no paintbrushes are needed anymore! Anthonie van Dyck is my master. He says in one of his books, for that matter: 'If I can bring one human being to spiritual awakening, I will have earned more than in that life, in which I was a master in art.' And it is true!

Your question therefore gets this answer: those masters only created for the earth and for nowhere else and this applies to sculpturing, music, to all the arts. We no longer need to write there, because the human being then knows himself, is cosmically conscious.'

Someone says: 'Is life not very dull there?'

'What did you say?' Jozef continues, 'Where life becomes dull? Do you still not know now, after reading the books, what you are, do, 'behind the coffin'? On the other side you are light, of course life, you feel, you are father and mother, elemental power, you represent God there, because you are that!

If you ask: What do we do there? Then I ask you: What is God? Does God get bored, now that we know that God is eternal working? And that is then the human being. If you were not there, madam, sir, this universe would darken. What are you now? No spark can free itself completely from this Divine whole. All the life has to represent these universes and this is the human being and all the life as 'GOD'! What do arts and sciences now mean, now that you are everything, are the power, as a result of which planets and stars also trace their orbits? This, fathers and mothers, is the human being for God! What is a book now? You are not able to face me. Do not do that, I am only everything if I possess 'love-feeling', or I will be nothing! Arts and sciences mean nothing, if the human being does not possess love. Did Christ not say this? Is this not the truth? I have no respect for the human being and his art, if he belongs to that grade of feeling, which hits and kicks and abuses. What remains of our art, if we destroy the human being as a result of this? When people kill themselves as a result of their arts and sciences? Do you wish to experience a prophecy from me? I can connect you with the year 9024 ... if you wish and then you will see for yourself. What is the earth like then? As it is now, with a bit more natural consciousness. That means, that there are no longer any elephants, or lions, or walruses to be seen. Those organisms will have disappeared then, but the spirit of those lives will then sing a song for us, because those lives will then belong to the winged species. And then the human being?

Radio and technical wonders then pass on the laws of the masters to you. The masters then speak from the other side. You read that in the book 'The Peoples of the Earth'. That becomes the 'Divine Kingdom', which the human



being has waited for since 'Jerusalem', therefore since Christ. And that will come! That will come irrevocably! Then, fathers and mothers, the human being no longer has to slave in such a way, life enriches itself, we evolve, everything evolves, also Mother Nature! There will be no more wars then, the human being will no longer kill! Between heaven and earth there will be harmony, therefore spiritually; the human being will get his cosmic time to experience for his birth and will not have to wait so long anymore, before his reincarnation becomes materialised. Everything changes for the better; therefore spiritual awakening for all the life on earth!

Many of you would already like to be on the other side, but understand properly, men and women, we now live in the most wonderful time, which can ever be experienced on earth. We, believe it, lay the foundations for all the systems for the human, spiritual future! And this is clear, if you want to revive your prehistoric ages, because we lived there. We come from the jungle, we have experienced millions of lives and are now busy awakening spiritually!

Nature evolves, all its life, we too, but this universe will dissolve completely one day, because the human being and all life will then have conquered this universe. We return to God in order to represent him there, in the Divine 'All', because we are Gods!

You see, I live there, the masters gave me that and they were able to show me that. I was with the masters three times in the All. I experienced the first books of the new BIBLE – you will probably not believe that either and it is still very simple – and they are ready. The human being will get to know his God and himself. And that God and those people will then be cosmically conscious. Can it be any different? Do the peoples of the earth not reach unity? Do you not see then, what will now happen on earth? Become an artist or an academic, become powerful, become a genius, if you do not possess love for the life of God, you will remain spiritually penniless. It is your life, it must be your feeling, your spirit, your personality for the Divine systems. Or you will belong to the darkness. What does your art and mine mean? What am I, if I just live recklessly, make bits and pieces? Nothing, but I do not want to lose this again, I do not want to lose this wonderful possession for anything on earth. I have seen and was able to experience the other side and that gave me the 'will' to devote all of myself for your and my awakening!

Is it not worthwhile? Now look at all those artists. What are those people like? I could give you examples, but you can do this yourself. Murders were committed as a result of art. As a result of a madman like that, who wanted to be something and could not do anything. And other people completed disengaged themselves for the spiritual life as a result of their writing, their technical art and sculpting, they succumbed! And what remains of that? Our

fatherhood and motherhood, ladies and gentlemen, that is the most wonderful thing, which you can experience. Be nothing and you will be everything as a result of your love!

Are these not the 'orchids' for your own life? Now look at the human being. What does a fusspot like that hope to achieve? I laugh right in the faces of all those men and women, when the simplicity is sullied by their art and gets lost. I have the universe as art in and under my heart and the masters taught me that. If I murder, hit, kick, deform, whisper and gossip about the life, therefore about the human being, then this is my inner self, even if I am right, I am and will remain the gossip, the destructor. But did you not know this? Am I telling you something new now? You have this in your own hands. Do you perhaps hear me talk ill of the people? I will take myself into consideration, because then I will have lost my harmony, my happiness, my unity with the masters and the life of God. I want to be love and nothing, nothing else. As a result of this every living cell of my organism and my emotional life awakens!

Finish this life properly, just let the human being hit. You know, if you hit back, you hit the consciousness of your life away. And is this the intention? I know, there are men and women here, who must fight in order to come here. There are people amongst you, who are dragged by their hair through the house. The man says: 'I do not want that trash.' He, who says this, is of an animal-like consciousness, because he kicks and hits. And what does a mother like that do, a man like that, if she or he wants to enrich themselves spiritually? Now you are faced with your universal fight. You must want it yourself and know what you want. No one can help you, but all of this awaits you one day 'beyond the coffin' and there – once those lives are there – they will call out: 'They should just have used the whip, I was demonic!' But what did Christ do? Did He hit back, when people spit right in his face, hit him, whipped him and took him to the cross? He did not say a word and bore it and this means: if Christ had hit back, he would also have sullied his Divine consciousness. A God does not hit, does not kick, does not deform, does not sully, a Deity remains 'love'! We must therefore be able to preserve universal harmony in everything. It is only then that we master that universe. They can say what they like about me; I tell you, I loved too much, I gave the human being too much love and the life suffocated in this. However, this is better than that I hit, kicked. Believe me, I am no longer capable of this and that gave me this incredible consciousness, the unity with the life on the other side, of God!

Miss Reinderhoff, this life is therefore the preschool for the next, the other side. Be kind and you will be inspiration. But ... if you hit and kick, what will remain of your art? Is this perhaps not true? May people say of you: you can

talk to her or him, you are carried by that life, you can learn something from that life; it is only then that some loves comes into our life and the personality and it is your happiness 'behind the coffin'! Do you now know yourself? It does not matter who you are and what you do, be kind and you will have everything. Do not long to experience any art, do something else, if you lack the feeling for it and you are everything. The masters have respect for the human being as love, not for the genius who hits, destroys. It is the human being with natural love and it has always been. Did you know this, people, children? Did I give you something? Yes? Then we will continue.

But, Miss Reinderhoff, people, mothers and fathers, art is wonderful. What can art give you? Associate with artists, experience them. If they now also possess true friendship, therefore love, the life is worthwhile, it inspires you, it carries you, there is no monotony. Then you see colours, it is music, but it becomes a universal prayer, when man and wife apply that art to themselves.

The artists, whom I meant before this, deformed the life, because they did not yet possess the pure feeling for their art. Now imagine on the other hand the farmer from the country with his feeling for nature, the rural consciousness, this means everything!

Art takes the human being to love. This is also art and namely the highest art. Is this not true? The human being, as a reformed person, as hundred percent Catholic, for ... – now listen carefully, then you will learn something – (that person) can only give you the kiss as man and wife, which also represents the consciousness of that human being as feeling and that is the 'damnation' from the Old Testament. Now the spiritual kiss. Now a kiss from an artist and then to experience the love of the human being, which is universally deep. Is this not what every human being longs for, which every human being wants to experience and possess? Because now, as a result of art, that love is universally inspired and everyone wants to possess that love, ladies and gentlemen, don't they? But we do nothing for that. Our life is like that. Therefore as a result of art, the human being can master higher love and it is also the purpose of the masters, for that matter, of God. This is why Mother Earth received art!

Say it yourself now: does the life not kiss according to the own grade of feeling and the consciousness? We now know that we have to finish our life. We do not yet ask for that spiritual kiss. If you search for that kiss, what will happen then? Separation? No, you have still not earned that love, or you would already be that far. Therefore working and finishing, as a result of art and our everyday life. If you give all of this spiritual harmony, believe me, you will be a genius in spirit, because everything for our life and existence possesses universal depth and will soon be your feeling and thinking 'behind the coffin'.

You can write books about this, but the masters do not have the time for that and we already have enough books. In fifty or sixty years' time Mother Earth will possess the direct voice instrument and the masters will speak themselves! But I tell you this, soon my books will be in every home, they are eternal, I know that, so that I also give everything for them. I will devote my best blood for this wonderful unity for man and woman, our love for this life and for the 'ALL' in the human being!

Miss, are you satisfied?

'Completely, Mr Rulof, I thank you!'

'Are there any more questions? Or do you have enough for a week to think about? Then I will continue.'

'Mr Berends asks again', Jozef now says. 'You are far away from home', he continues. (Mr Berends wrote:) 'There are planets which inspire the human being. Stars and planets do not know any deception, that is only on earth. In the book 'A View into the Hereafter' I read: If I only reach one human being, I will have done more than an artist with all his paintings. And you explained that a moment ago. I mean this now. Can a star or a planet, the human being, therefore also the artist, not inspire?'

Jozef replies: 'No, Mr Berends, that is not possible. Did you experience the lecture by master Zelanus in Diligentia about 'astrology'? No? Well, your question takes us to astrology and I can tell you in the first place: astrology will never be science. However, the astrologists do not accept this. Millions of people take part in astrology and think that true science lives there. There are enough examples, which show that astrology is exactly the same as what a crystal gazer gets out of that crystal and a psychometrist experiences by feeling an object. You can read about it in the books 'Spiritual Gifts'. Here is an example.

A man comes to me. The man says that he has been brought into confusion as a result of an astrologist. He must go to Berlin and to Turkey for business and that astrologist told him: 'Wait for a while, accidents will happen if you go.' My visitor also did astrology, which explains his question. Another businessman does not bother about 'zodiacs' and just carries on. I said this to the man: 'You go! If anything happens, I will take everything for my account. Nothing will happen! What does your astrologist want anyway? Death is evolution! There is no death! What does your fear and his being right also mean, since death is not death and it means the highest evolution

for your life?’

‘Good grief’, the man utters, ‘I will stop, it is loose talk!’

I gave him another example. Listen, sir, then you will know it immediately. The bible begins with an untruth, you know that. When the bible writers started the bible, creation, the human being too, was already millions of ages old. Because the bible writers knew nothing about the origin, they wrote down an untruth and gave it to the human being. But those bible writers are not God!

Well, who made the zodiac? God perhaps? The human being did this. Which of all those astrologists now knows creation, that Divine beginning – which we people are connected to anyway – and where the foundations are and were laid also for the life, to which we now belong. I ask you, can our life be calculated, now that we have to accept that that same astrologist wants to warn you about death and sends your life into confusion, sir?

‘I understand it’, he said, ‘I will go. Thank your masters.’ The man went on his trip and nothing happened. What is astrology now? Can gas balls inspire us? Those astrologists do not know themselves and the universe. The astrologists were furious after the lecture by the masters and could have skinned me alive. Yet, you will experience that, we are proved right: astrology will never be science, it is the seeking of the human being. Palmistry and graphology will become science, because our organism originated from nature, by means of Divine laws of life. Astrology is only human play with the universe!

The earth, Mr Berends, possesses the highest consciousness for this space, our universe. But the astrologists do not know this. What wishes to inspire you now? A piece of granite perhaps, some material, some earth? Can you feel this nonsense? I know that the human being who feels his ‘rocking horse’ broken, thinks: Is it only you who knows it? I know nothing, sir, madam, I only pass onto you, what the universe itself says about it and has to say. And now everything is different! I will not deny you your hobby, on the contrary, I will be proved right anyway, because I can also explain these laws to you; and then everything lives in the human being. We must earn that inspiration here on earth and now it becomes self-knowledge, or reception by those, who live ‘behind the coffin’ and are spiritually conscious. But no material can inspire you, no gas ball; and they are Saturn, Uranus, Jupiter and other planets. They do not possess the human attunement of the earth. They do nothing else than make sure that the universe does not darken and this means something else completely, than the human being on earth wants to make of this by means of astrology.

The biggest mistake of astrology is that the astrologist wants to warn the human being for death and that is not possible. What now remains of it? Nothing! But this proves that those learned men do not know creation, the

universe, life, soul, spirit or human being and now just calculate, everything is up in the air; yes, there will be nothing left of it! The masters will also be proved right in this. The future will teach it, but meanwhile they would like to murder Jozef Rulof; he is destroying everything of course. Is this destroying? Can you now feel, Berends, men and women, you are not dopy after all, that the masters know everything about this universe and were able to master it?’

Berends: ‘It is tremendous! I accept it irrevocably!’

‘Then I thank you, sir. But you can follow all of this, the books will explain every law of life of this universe to you. For every question by you and for your life, we now possess the books and the masters brought them to earth through me! Astrology is nothing more and nothing less than the emotional life of our fortune teller, she sometimes also has a lucky strike. But tomorrow and the day after tomorrow and namely for the universal laws of life of God and this universe, she and all those astrologists will be completely off the mark! But the life wants to know and attaches itself to something. However, how many people are not consciously deceived? It is certain that there are priests in the East who know more about this, but now it becomes a different contact and it is a unity with the laws of God and that can be spot on!

Astrology has no value for the questions in your life – I would like to tell the people – in addition, dying is evolution. You cannot escape your own karmic laws, you are attached to your own emotional life; and happiness, love and wealth are not for sale. Why do all those astrologists make such a fuss for the human being? Because, ladies and gentlemen, they take hold of the most difficult thing which can be done and experienced, but they cannot count themselves rich. They live by means of those unconscious in spirit! I repeat ... and you will know immediately ... why do they not calculate their own wealth? Then they would not need to make such a fuss in order to get food and drink! But they cannot do that, they are not capable of it. Not one astrologist is capable of enriching himself by means of his calculation; he has no ground under his feet and hangs continually in an empty meaningless universe, it is hot air!’

Laughter ... there are also sour faces to be seen, the astrologists amongst the listeners do not give up yet. Jozef says: ‘I admit, ladies and gentlemen, that it is not such fun, when you have studied for ten years and another knocks that possession and life purpose from your hands in only five minutes! But, I repeat, do not be angry, they are only laws of life, the Cosmos will prove you or me right. However, I tell you, I devote my life to this, which I received from my masters, because I saw it. I know Sun, Moon, the stars and

the planets and myself, as soul, life and spirit and the astrologists do not yet know that!

Mr Berends, neither star nor planet can inspire you; if that was the case, you would bury yourself in the earth and come back with that inspiration and then tell us what the earth as material has to say to your personality. I tell you, we would bring you out as a corpse. And that would be your end, because you closed off your breath of life! What is now the zodiac for us? Who invented that thing? That was priests. The zodiac, really, that is true, has to represent your character. This evening the astrologists will say that I am 'ram-like', but then I will tell you immediately, you are completely off the mark, because I am not a ram and not a fish either. I have conquered those stages, my character has nothing to do with the lion of Leo and nothing to do with the consciousness of a stupid lobster. I have become a human being, ladies and gentlemen, and all that other still belongs to the prehistoric age and is nothing else! It is a carry-on!

Stamping in the hall, because this is a lecture. The people leave, they almost succumb under this wisdom. Jozef Rulof only laughs and also calls to us: 'Goodnight, children. Sleep well!'

At the following séance Jozef begins with the question by Mr Berends, someone who thinks and always asks good questions.

Jozef reads out: 'Which laws of Mother Nature determine that the winged animal only gets those wings on earth? That is still not clear to me. Can you answer this for me?'

Jozef says immediately: 'Mr Berends ... there are birds in the jungle, which represent the highest animal grade of life. You know that, don't you? And because you now nod, I can already tell you: on previous planets those birds must already have reached that height, that grade of evolution or ... they would not still be here in the jungle.'

Berends: 'I understand that, the answer is tremendous.'

Jozef: 'But do you also know why?'

The people think. Jozef says: 'There is a footing for all of you. If you think for a moment, you will know. Not yet? Then I will tell you, Berends. You should have continued to think, should have followed the human development. You know, the animal was born from the human being, but then you still have not worked it out, because now millions of laws of life charge at

your life and you cannot separate those laws of life anymore; we can, because we know the grades for them. For that matter, the soul comes to the earth from other planets. If the jungle inhabitant can still attract life, this is, therefore for the first organic grade of life in the jungle, the proof that there are still planets, which possess these grades of feeling or ... that core of life would not be in our jungle! Is it clear, Mr Berends?’

‘Completely!’

‘Well, that is exactly the same for the animal as a bird. Also for Mother Nature, the flower and plant life. It is for human being and animal! But what you also wish to know is this: all the life now, also that in the waters, gets to experience land consciousness and wings, because this is the universe and the consciousness for the animal kingdom. But Berends, has this been laid aside for all life?’

Berends thinks, the people think, there comes: ‘Yes’, and again ‘Yes. It cannot be any different, can it, you say so yourself?’

And then Jozef says: ‘Ladies and gentlemen, you are off the mark! Listen ... every material organ created own life, also the waters. The water therefore created life, which belongs to that universe as life.

There the life now also gets to experience the highest and this is understandable. What the academics still do not know is that there are fish which can fly; that other animals live in the waters which must possess something of the land life and consciousness and that ... now you must listen carefully for a moment, I will tell you a wonderful miracle, yet which is no longer a miracle, if you soon know ... the fish even possesses ‘light’, electricity; also the colour range of God and fatherhood and motherhood, but for the waters. All of this tells us that all the life possesses God and can experience and is therefore God. We see those Divine characteristics again for each stage, for each grade of life, for land and water life. The life of God possesses wings as feeling and wings as material!

Is this not wonderful and yet simple?’

Berends: ‘Yes, if you know! But it is wonderful, Mr Rulof. I have no words for it! I could weep from happiness. Good heavens, but what a deep consciousness you have!’

‘Yes, Mr Berends, this is it: be kind and love, then you will soon also have this consciousness! I have it now. But thirty lives were experienced for this



and I did not get them for free either. You can also master it!

Berends: 'Here already?'

Jozef: 'Yes, we are busy, aren't we?'

Berends: 'Then I will never make it, I know now. Because it is too much, but it is wonderful and incredible. I bow to your wisdom!'

Jozef: 'May I now tell you something, Berends?'

Berends: 'Of course.'

Jozef: 'Bow to everything, Berends, love everything which lives, be soft, loving in this life, then you will already have the spiritual in you. And then the life can inspire you. Believe me, if I hit, kicked, snapped and snarled I would be powerless here. But the life has already accepted my 'self'. I kept receiving the word for your life, otherwise this would not have been possible!'

Berends also says: 'I believe that too. You devote everything and we still cannot, but we have started, we hope!'

Jozef: 'Now your next questions, Berends. You also ask: 'Does the difference of the substance of the planets lie in their working, which each of them have to fulfil for themselves in the universe and is this in order to be able to finish their task?'

Jozef: 'Berends, you are daring. When I read this out, the laws were already in and under my heart and I could have started immediately. I am now a cosmic seer, Berends, instantly and at the same moment, I am one with your questions. Is that not worthwhile, to master it for yourself? But listen now: the earth possesses the highest material grade for this universe. You understand that now, don't you? I explained it to you a moment ago and also last week. This now determines the independence for a planet, the situation in the universe with regard to the Sun, which is fatherhood for the universe. Because it is he, as a result of which life could condense itself more and more. Therefore evolution of the universe. What does the earth now possess? Why does the life of Mother Earth have the highest consciousness for this space, this universe? Because the earth has received its independence between sun and moon. And this means, Berends? People, what does that mean? You can know, if you see yourself, feel, because the human being also possesses it. Do

you still not know? Left and right, of and for your life, it can be seen and experienced. Well ... just think!

Some listeners in the hall now think aloud. Jozef says: 'No, madam, it is not that. No, sir, it is not that either. No, Mr Götte, you are also off the mark. No, no, it is not all of that. I will just tell you ... Mother Earth is the child of Sun and Moon!'

We sigh, we now understand it, how can it be, it seems as if a Divine conscious being is explaining the laws here. There are people among us, who show tears of emotion, as a result of this wisdom.

Jozef continues and say: 'Listen, Mr Berends, men and women, then you will also understand this, which is very simple. After all, the further the planet is removed from the Sun – fatherhood – the less consciousness there is to experience. And you can now follow what was determined by the astronomers. Is it not simple, Berends?'

Berends: 'Yes, if you know and are as conscious as you are.'

Jozef: 'I thank all of you, but you hear it, this determines the conscious substance. There is not one diamond to be found on the Moon. Does it not mean anything to you? Since that does not exist, because the Moon did not know this development, this hardening and evolution of the earth. The Moon was only able to experience a quagmire in her life and for her evolution. This is the truth, because there all the life was born in the waters and did not possess any higher evolution. However, the academics still have to determine this! What the earth possesses, Berends, no other single planet in the universe possesses, because this is impossible! Following on from this, life continues and all that life, listen carefully what now comes ... is only one organism, one soul, one spirit, but it is fatherhood and motherhood! This Universal organism is perfectly simple. If you know the laws of this and for this, which possesses consciousness, all of this creation lies open to your life and feeling; I am now so far, but through the masters! This is not from me! But it is now on earth! Is it not worthwhile, Berends?'

Berends: 'I find it incredible. It is tremendous!'

Jozef: 'Humanity has not yet heard this, men, mothers. No theosophist possesses it, or a Rosicrucian. Those people make me out to be a black magician, they say: 'Jozef Rulof is a magician.' They do not possess my wisdom,

because they have no masters; I do have them; this is why they would want to skin me alive! Now your next question, Mr Berends.

You also ask: 'There is a climatological difference. Does this come as a result of the place, which the planets have in the universe and the distance from the Sun?'

Jozef says: 'If you had thought for a moment, you would have known it. I already told you a moment ago.'

Berends: 'Good grief, yes ... it is true!'

Jozef also says: 'But where does the source of those climatological situations for the planets live? I mean this: the human being talks about north and south, east and west, does he not? Is this also for the universe? Well, Berends, what do you think? Do you know? If you say 'yes' just like that, I will have got you already.

Just saying 'yes' does not exist for the Other Side, because there you must be able to give the Divine answer and not anything else. It is only then that your own consciousness speaks!'

We hear: 'The feeling for the earth.' Another says: 'It is the universe!' 'De afstand voor de zon is het', zegt er een. We guess ... we do not know and Jozef says: 'You just guess, because you do not know. You must feel it and know it, it is only then that it is your own possession and is called the 'consciousness'! It is perfectly ordinary, the children at school already learn it. A boy or a girl at the High School can already talk about it. However, I have never got hold of a book about these matters.

I come from the clay. Never forget this, or it will be no fun anymore; I have all this wisdom from the masters!

The masters see all those climatological conditions again in the 'All stage' and this means nothing else but: life and death ... the changing of the consciousness for the universe, as summer, winter, as spring and autumn, therefore the being born and the dying, which is now the 'awakening' for the life for the next evolution. You would never have thought of this, no High School pupil, no doctor, no academic, because you cling to the independent, that is north and south, east and west, isn't it? That is the existing for the planet. Summer and winter, spring and autumn, are laws of giving birth and they are the Divine characteristics for the universe, this one, in which we live and which has got hold of the planet earth and is not of itself, because now the Divine evolution speaks for all those stages! Isn't that something,

Mr Götte? Mr De Wit, had you expected this? And what do you say about it, engineer? Is this something for the University?’

Jozef gets to hear from the academic: ‘I have already told you several times, Mr Rulof my prof can get lectures from you and he can learn something here, it will also make his head spin! You are a great wonder to me, the greatest genius of this time! I give you that with all my heart!’

Jozef: ‘I accept it from you, sir ... and now I will prove it to you further! But is it not marvellous? It is giving birth, it is creation, it lives in the atmosphere, of course, but ... it is in the earth, it is the heart of Mother Earth and its blood circulation, therefore the inner life of the earth and its exterior, thereby its spiritual aura, the atmosphere, determine the climatological laws, Mr Berends, and this is the answer to your special question. Fair is fair, isn’t it, I can feel and see this in your life: You had wanted to checkmate me. I tell you, just try it, I will prove to you that the masters now speak to your life! If you had thought of that yourself, then, yes, then Berends ... you would have said it differently. Must I believe that another book was concerned? Is that your thinking and feeling? I can know exactly, what comes from our books and we also know, whether you brought out a scientific book, because they come into conflict with each other and this can be experienced and felt. But I know, because I was connected with ‘The Origin of the Universe’ ... We will continue! Are you satisfied?’

Berends: ‘Entirely satisfied, I thank you for all your effort!’

Jozef also says: ‘Berends, do you now know why I am so sharp and absorb these laws just like that? No? Then I will tell you. This afternoon we analysed precisely this in the book ‘The Cosmology’. Master Zelanus and I are busy with it. You don’t do cosmic telepathy, do you? We are now one with the macrocosmos! And you ask precisely those questions. So you see, still worthwhile. But now to continue.’

Jozef says: ‘I read something else now, by means of which we come a bit closer to the earth, ladies and gentlemen, and yet is educational for many people. But that cosmos!’

But before starting with that next question, I will add this: my master wants to say something for Berends. Sense well what all of this means. The academic says: ‘It is by means of day and night, the orbit of the planet with regard to the Sun.’ That is good, but ... it is ‘giving birth’ and you must imagine this now!’

And now to continue. The question is: 'Did you hear, Mr Rulof, that in London, New York and also in other large cities for the woman who has remained childless, in certain cases the possibility is still created by means of a medical injection of giving birth to a child? A woman in London recently had her child in this way. Is this good, is this not bad, is that allowed?'

Jozef says: 'You hear it, ladies and gentlemen, something very different now. Just last week people presented Master Zelanus in Amsterdam with this question too and he went into it deeply. Some men in the hall were for, others against. But that woman therefore received the sperm from a man unknown to her, who nevertheless devoted himself for a fellow human being. You could say the same for the blood transfusion. Very simple. Let us treat it very simply; it is human and also natural, because cow and horse experience the same wonder. A child is created by means of the male seed. But now this seed is given by means of an injection. You ask, if this is bad? Yes and no. I assure you that this is only just for this century. A time will come when the woman will give birth irrevocably and the man will create irrevocably. There will be no woman walking round, who needs to long for a child in vain, due to a lack of a life partner. The earthly laws will change, mothers, and those laws will then tolerate, that psychologists, appointed by the state, but then spiritually orientated, can and may decide, which woman and man can go to each other. Because then the academic will know the laws for reincarnation and then people will go all out in order to return to the harmony for the birth! And if there are no physical disorders for the woman, if the organs possess the natural capacity for the reception, then a woman like that will definitely have her child. Then there will be no physically normal woman walking round and longing for a child, which she cannot have, because she has no husband. And we see precisely this happen in today's society so very often. But the lack can also lie with the man. And this latter was now the case with that English officer, whose wife experienced an artificial fertilization. The result was a divorce, because he did not wish this. And as I already said, there were also some in the hall in Amsterdam amongst the men present, who did not approve of this. One even said: 'I would never have accepted that!' And what did master Zelanus say now? 'So, not you? I would have! I would even have wanted to make the man happy, therefore the life, which gave the possibility to give my soul, my life, my love, therefore my wife, more love than I could, with and by everything, which lay in my capacity. Because this is the very highest for the human being, for her and for myself! I would even have wanted to give the man, if I had possessed those means, a house, a car, money, yes, my possessions, in exchange for his Divine possession;

because you see, this cannot be bought by money. Her husband could not create, another could. And this now connects you with lives, with your universe, your divinity! Does this mean nothing?' Almost all the men in the hall agree with master Zelanus!

What does the woman now say to her husband, the officer, who no longer wanted to have her? 'I have saved you. I did it in this way, because I want to have my child. But now that I know that your love means no more than the possession of my body, I am grateful to God, that I came to that. I do not want to see you again!' What was the reaction now? There were many men, rich and poor, who would gladly have had everything to spare for this woman, they wanted to give their money and goods for this wonder. Because – and it is that – here universal love speaks in and for the human being and this destroyed the pride of that other being. Madam, what would I do myself if you and I were faced with those laws of life? You want your child? Well, I would have gone with you, but ... I would also want to know that unknown man, therefore the father of the child. And think of all the possibilities! There is a lot in this question. But I will have another scenario for you later.'

A gentleman wanted to say something. Jozef lets him speak. The man says: 'Mr Rulof, I myself experienced something similar with a friend of mine. He was not capable of creating either. The doctors had diagnosed this. What does he do? He asks his best friend, whether he will give his wife and him a child. It was begging:' Give my wife and me that happiness.' His friend agreed and a boy was born. These two people were happy, deliriously happy! Everything went really well. And if this is not enough for you, I can tell you about other situations, exactly the same. I now ask all these people – I am just here for the first time and I will leave this country again – is that now so bad? Is that not, what the master here says about it? Is this not Divine, if you can consider this as your task? Must the human being let the mother long for the highest for creation and our life as a result of his mean feelings!? In Paris, in London people find that perfectly ordinary. Only for the Dutch people here, with their pathetic thoughts, that is not possible. But their creation stands still in this way!'

Jozef: 'You hear it, ladies and gentlemen, it happens more often and is perfectly simple. Why not? That officer had a poor soul life! And his wife saved him. But, as I already said, and I mean that: was there absolutely no one for her now? It concerned the child, didn't it? ... No, it concerns your Divinity here and the mother who is fully conscious for motherhood feels that and this cannot be stopped, ladies and gentlemen, that is nature, which speaks, it is God!

Now the other scenario. But it becomes wrong, when the human being remains pitiful. Again such a situation. The man is not capable of creating. He also asks his friend, who grants his request. His wife now brings a sweet little daughter into the world. In 1937 he came to me. He had read a few books by me and was in a mess as a result of this, because he was bursting with jealousy, suffocated in it, each time that he saw his daughter or his friend. 'I am a rotten man', he said to me, 'a poor dog, I am suffocating with poison, I could murder my friend.' I spoke to him, I let him see the space and then, suddenly, his eyes opened. He then got to experience something else. Months later he comes back to me and tells that a wonder has happened. He is mad about the child, his wife and the friend. 'I rewarded him', he said, 'with ten thousand guilders. I do not know what is the matter with me. Could my father from the other side perhaps inspire me? But I was just a big brute!' Now something else about that same man and woman. After seven years he comes back to me and says, that he is now capable of creating himself. I passed onto him through master Alcar: 'Yes, that is possible and perfectly simple, because every seven years the human being changes and we get new life in us, new sperm!' Did you not know this? They had another three children later and are deliriously happy with their own big problem. He said: 'It is as if precisely that first child unites us, as if it is the love and the contact for all of us. It is amazing, but we cannot get over our happiness!'

You see, ladies and gentlemen, if the human being can just 'give' our life changes and we get to experience love. But if we refuse, then everything results in a divorce; now everything is spoiled. Must we make jealousy of what is a Divine wonder? Well, you know now. How many people cannot have children, either because of the woman, or because of the man. In such a case we men have to give, give from inside and act accordingly. We do not then need to ask what our wife would like to do in order to have a child. It is we men, who must give in both cases, must show love. And if we cannot do that, then destruction comes, if the mother is a 'fully conscious' mother and wants to possess a child. Because now Divine 'Evolution' speaks! And do you want to stop this as a human being?

And what is the situation for the women, who remained alone and do not possess a man or a child? Yes, there are two possibilities here: it can be that they have already experienced this motherhood completely in their previous lives and now only for something else, maybe also had to return to the earth for a task. You feel, this has to do with the completely conscious motherhood. And if this consciousness is still strange to you and you therefore go about without a husband or child as a result of this, you do not need to deceive anyone, or the universe, that you do not want to bear the scandal of your society. Because if you as a mother have no husband and your child no

father for society, then you are talked about, of course. In addition, you have cares for your child and yourself. You think now, that you cannot bear all of this, because you should then be ashamed of yourself? No, you still lack this fully conscious maternal feeling and in order to experience this, you will have to return to this earth. Because that is your and everyone's spatial evolution. Is this clear to you, madam? Are there any questions left? Now it is still possible.'

A bit of talking in the hall. Jozef also says: 'We know, ladies and gentlemen, the human being here makes a dung heap out of everything! True or not? Now listen carefully, then I will follow this cosmically, therefore Divinely, that is also possible.

Imagine, ladies, and you listen carefully too, gentlemen, that today or tomorrow a woman came to your husband, who said: 'I want to have a child by you.' What would you do, gentlemen? Which laws do you now have to follow? Giving yourself just like that to that woman and should your own wife accept this? It will be rottenness then, there will be an argument, it is destruction, an animal-like carry-on! Is it not true? This keeps on happening here on earth. I could prove it to you by all the things the human being comes to tell me. Because when people, such as I, write such books, the human being stands before you with his spiritual cares and there are enough of them.

Well, let's finish this first; then I will also give you a present, something different and then you will know it immediately! However, I tell you, that what I am now going to say to you, is only meant for one human being amongst millions of men and women. And it is also this situation, when people would come and ask you this as a man. What do you do, father of seven children? Mother, can you accept this? Now have an argument? Yes, here we stand still. The father does not dare to think now; then I will do it for your life. If this happens to you tomorrow, you will begin to think. If you want to experience and accept spiritual laws, therefore want to follow the Other Side, then you ask that woman: 'Why do you come to me? Do you have no friend around you? No one else? Do you live in a jungle?

It is perfectly simple, ladies and gentlemen, that woman will first have to look for that life, which is ready for her; is also alone. And if that life cannot be found on earth? 'Then', your husband says, 'come back to me. I will then get the answer from God through and from my own grade of life, I will dream the answer, I will see it, because it concerns God himself. And now we cannot experience any longings or passion, now everything is good. But you will find someone. In our city there are enough people living; ask those lives for a child. I belong to another!'



Yes, gentlemen, you did not expect this again. I know ... to experience such a thing is a Divine gift. And who does not want to experience this gift from God? But now it is stay away from that, which does not belong to your grade of life, that is for another and precisely for that grade, to which that woman belongs.

If it is your own grade of life for the organic life, which stands there before you, then that inspiration returns to your personality and it is a 'law of nature'! And if that 'law' wants to give itself space and is necessary, therefore for Mother Nature, then, believe me, we as a little spark have nothing more to say and it is a Divine event! Do you believe it?

'Yes', can be heard in the hall.

'You certainly feel it', Jozef continues, 'this has been 'universally' explained.'

Question from the hall: 'And that other thing, that you wanted to tell?'

Jozef: 'You see, people do not want to forget that now. Yes, madam, I will give it to you, because it is worthwhile and explains what I just said. And then you as woman and man will have nothing more to say! You will then be giving birth and creation and will be rid of your little carry-on!

A gentleman from the society comes to me. He tells the following: 'I had to go to Paris. I am married and have three children. I am happy. By friends in Paris I am suddenly faced with a lady. She says to me: 'I will get a child from you, do you know it? I have already been waiting seven years for you. And now you have come. Just ask here, who I am and you will give me my child.' He enquires. The woman is a lady, a powerful personality. She is someone to whom all of Paris bows. 'Tomorrow I will expect you at such and such a time', she says. 'When I have my child, I will leave for America. I will take care of the child and you will never hear anything from me again. You have your task to finish at home. However, know, I have to do with your life, after this life you will be mine!'

And what else does that woman say?

'You will read spiritual books. I do not know everything, but a lot about your life and you will give me 'my child'. You will do it!'

He said to me: 'I did not really know what to do. But she got her child. She said beforehand that she would have a boy. Since that time I have been weighed down with remorse, since that time I have loathed myself. What do you say about this?'

I did not know what to answer and then master Alcar came, who said to

him through me, to talk to his wife about it, but that he should not worry. He would also experience something.

The man comes back to me after some time and says: 'When I came home my wife suddenly called out: 'Husband, something has fallen away from me! I am not angry, I am proud of you, do not worry, I love you even more!!'

And then he also got to hear from me, through the masters, that his wife had made good as a result of him, because she had once stolen that love and now gave back to that other person, what she had taken from her in that previous life. Then dreams came, finally everything was good. Those two will soon get each other back. The Other Side, ladies and gentlemen, possesses our problems. Do not forget, all of us have lived millions of times, were father and mother, again and again. This life of now is the continuation of our past. You do not believe it, but there you are happy to be able to make good to another and what does material love mean now? Nothing, it is 'Universal love'! Here 'reincarnation' decided ... This was making good, nothing is capable of stopping, of destroying this wonderful process. But that mother was ready for that! She stood spiritually above all the material feelings. Now she did not need to return to the earth again. Where did her feelings come from? She was a priestess from the temples of ancient Egypt, ready for Universal love! Do you perhaps call that sad? What does society say about this? You will certainly feel that, if his wife had not possessed these feelings, only misery would have remained from it, a big hole, in which they would have disappeared. And then nothing would have remained of all that beauty!

In this way I could tell you all kinds of things, because the human being comes to me with spiritual problems and I can also learn from that. I was grateful for it. All of this is worth thinking about. To fulfil human longings just like that, that does not hold true! But there are now the possibilities of creating children, also the University, ladies, is open to your lives.'

A lady from the hall asks: 'Is this not dangerous, Mr Rulof?'

Jozef says: 'Dangerous, did you say?'

Lady: 'Yes, I mean for the own grade of life. Who tells us that that unknown man is healthy, for that matter, you know nothing about him?'

Jozef: 'So, so, is that it? Yes, but the academics do not need a jungle inhabitant for that! You will therefore get a child of your own white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)), because you mean that, don't you?'

The people here find it a 'fine mess' ... and it is also something strange.

‘Where is life taking us?’ the ordinary person wonders. Jozef also says: ‘You see, people, all the things the academics can manage to do with us.’

A gentleman asks: ‘Is that not a disturbance for the karmic laws, Mr Rulof? I mean – the masters teach us that – that a human being will attract and will meet the person with whom he is involved for this life.’

Jozef says: ‘I sense what you mean. Yes, you would say, now karma means nothing more and neither do cause and effect. But there is more to experience here. That woman lived in her disharmony, not that officer. She got to see that life as creator and he was not capable of creating, but he did not know that. If those people could have waited a moment – you heard the example – she would probably have received a child from her husband. Then this too: in the book ‘The Peoples of the Earth’ you can read that one day the time will come that society will take over our karma. Then the state will make sure that the woman receives her creator, because all the powers will then be tuned into life and death and reincarnation, so that harmony will come again between ‘life and death’.

A lady asks: ‘Is this not a disturbance for the soul, because her husband would have attracted another life, another soul?’

Jozef says: ‘This is a good question, madam. But if you think about it, then you will feel that there the mother is attracting and not the man, because the sperm from that other man is only the means, in order to give her that happiness. This mother gets nothing else to experience but universal laws and that is understandable. Is it clear? Are there any more questions about this wonderful problem?’

A nurse asks: ‘Is this not exactly the same event, as when the human being gets a blood transfusion?’

Jozef says: ‘Approximately, yes ... madam ... But that blood transfusion has yet another meaning. People have also asked many questions about that and that is also educational.’

Someone says: ‘Do you wish to tell something about it, Mr Rulof?’

Jozef: ‘Ask the questions and I will give you an answer.’

The man asks: ‘Is a blood transfusion good?’

Jozef says: 'For you, yes ... why not? For me that is a very different matter.'

Questioner: 'Why for me and not for you?'

Jozef: 'Because, sir, death means nothing to me. I have spoken to life and death. Death no longer has any meaning for me. If I could stay alive by means of a blood transfusion, believe me, then I would rather take death, the transition, because I would not know what to do anymore with the blood of another human being in me. I am so sensitive and also my organism, that I could not experience that torture. You and millions of people hang onto life, not I. I have the eternal in me, you do not want this yet and this is why you take the life here, your blood transfusion. Not I, or the masters would have to order me to do it and even then I am lord and master of this situation! I can decide for myself what I do with my life and not the masters. This is why a blood transfusion is good for everyone, who has still not taken possession of his eternal life. If you can accept me, I will also say this: I am finished with this life. What you now hear from me is profit, the masters also say that, for that matter! You cannot decide to just leave now, because then you will be faced with suicide. Not me anymore, I have received life and death in my own hands, I can leave, when I want this. And yet I am free from the organism. You see, that is something entirely different! I return here from a sphere, which is the spiritual everything for my life and decides this task. And that task is finished. I could already have left in 1940, you will read that in the books 'The Origin of the Universe'! But I am still here. If I want to go now, then I must tune myself into this. I will then sink back and will disappear from here quickly. But as long as I still have the inspiration to fight, I will still be here. Yet soon the universal time for disappearing will come, the departure and then I will go back, to where I came from; but you still have to master this!

This is why I am strongly opposed to blood transfusions. I do not accept it just like that, I would rather leave here then. That begging for a bit of life and existence is nothing more for me. Believe me, I am separate from the life, completely free, all of you are still asking! And as a result of this you must accept the laws of your life and do what you can, in order to keep this life and therefore do not end it yourself. Do not go against science! Is this not a just word?

The questioner continues: 'So you are not against blood transfusions?'

Jozef says: 'No, sir, of course not!!'

Someone else now asks: 'Is a blood transfusion also not dangerous for the human being?'

Jozef now says: 'Listen, people, I will tell you something wonderful. Do not forget, every faculty is still in its infancy. You cannot experience your blood transfusion, otherwise – believe this, because this is the sacred truth and the doctors can also learn from this – otherwise you will be injected with the cancer or tuberculosis from another human being as a result of your wonderful blood transfusion; however, because you leave here too soon, the blood cannot develop itself or you would experience something different. Do you believe me, sister?'

The sister, a nurse present: 'Yes, of course, it is a revelation to me.'

Jozef continues: 'The doctors examine the blood and see that it is good for your life. But ... your whole ancestry lives in that same blood. You must go back lives, if you wish to be able to experience and see the true core of this blood. The doctors diagnose the day consciousness of the blood and this means, the first grades of it and it is now a question of seeing whether there is nothing present in that blood, which is fatal for your body, brings destruction. But ... they cannot yet gauge the depth of the blood. Because those cores live in the third and the fourth grade for the blood, that illness lives, that destruction and does not reach full development, because, as I already told you, your life here is too short. However, if you had two hundred years to live, that blood would reach awakening and it is only then that we can determine which blood you have received. Pure or sick. But no blood in the human being is free from all illnesses, I assure you of that. You can accept this. Is it worthwhile, sir?'

'It is wonderful, Mr Rulof. I had really not expected this.'

Jozef: 'Then I thank you for your question and you see again, the 'University of Christ' also knows those laws. The masters can explain them to us, it is the sacred truth!'

Someone else now asks: 'Is giving the cornea, therefore the light from our eyes, to a blind person also good?'

Jozef says: 'Also a good question, madam ... What would you think about this yourselves, ladies and gentlemen? Is this not worthwhile? Is this not the

most beautiful, therefore the most wonderful, which you can give the human being from yourself? You help a human being with light in the eyes. Someone in Amsterdam at the lectures asked master Zelanus the same question. Master Zelanus asked her: 'Would you do it?' 'Yes', she said, 'I would do it.' 'Well', said master Zelanus, 'then I will tell you something.'

First Jozef Rulof asks the question again to the people here in the hall. 'So you would give your cornea to a blind person? I first want to know what you would do, ladies and gentlemen, before I tell you what the masters think of this. Would you do it?'

Many people want to give their cornea to the blind human being. Then Jozef Rulof says: 'Master Zelanus said: 'I would do it, if the human being', he spoke to a follower of ours, 'does good with my light, is love, therefore is able and wants to serve the life as a result of my light and wants to serve, does not make bits and pieces, is not snappy, does not murder, because all of that is possible. All of that comes to me and I now have to deal with that in the spheres. If I was to give someone light and that person commits evil with and as a result of my light, then I would be weighed down in the spheres with misery. Precisely that personality does it and I am attached to that, it is my life! Is that human being, that personality, love, yes, then that human being can even serve and help me as a result of my light. But woe betide, if bits and pieces are made, when that human being destroys, then I will get to experience all of that and that is not very nice. I assure you, it is misery! I will therefore not do it!' What does that lady say now? 'I will not do it anymore, I take my words back.' Then master Zelanus also says: 'You must decide for yourself. I will now give you the spiritual reality and that is the truth: as a result of those people, you will experience trouble, spiritual misery. The human being, who is not capable of serving, of loving, can murder as a result of your light. You give the human being that now, by means of your light, your doing good. And that gives the human being the opportunity to destroy, to hit and to kick, which did not used to be possible for him!'

You hear it, we people see everything from our own lives. But for soul and spirit, for the other side, everything is different. The human being does not know himself and knows nothing about life behind the coffin. Will you still give your light, madam, sir? You will certainly think differently about it, won't you? I tell you, I once wanted to do that too. And if I know for definite that the blind human being does good, is kind, you can get my blood, my heart, my brain, everything from me, even now, if you want. I devote everything to Christ and I mean it! But not for destruction! I give nothing to destruction, because I give another the opportunity to commit evil and that

will follow me. I will be attached to it. They are laws, which we as human beings cannot escape! And no one thinks about this. This is why the human being is therefore unconscious!’

This is tremendous ... the men and women already say: ‘I will not do it!’ Who can say a word against this? Who wants to upset the laws of spirit and soul for those of the material?

A child understands it.

‘This is truly a spatial answer’, Jozef also says to the people and it is true! All these evenings are educational, the hall is therefore always full. The human being awakens, they are spiritual lectures. We go back home with a wealth of wisdom. Love enters the people and Jozef Rulof gives us that as ‘Jeus of mother Crisje.’ It is a revelation!

At the following meeting Jozef Rulof reads out the following question: ‘Mr Rulof, are the spiritual laws not a bit too strict for we material people? I have thought about everything, also about the giving of light from our eyes to the blind.’

Jozef says: ‘That does me good, sir, if you learn to think. No ... it seems as if the laws are strict for the material human being, but that is not the case. Is it so strict to do good? It is written: ‘Thy shalt not kill’ ... and what does the human being do? Is it so difficult, to love life? I see it every day, sir, now and then people come here, who make a bolt for it again a moment later. They cannot bear this harshness; nor when I talk about the Catholic church and its damnation. I must be a bit softer, they say! But as a result of that cursed damnation millions of people suffer. I do not intend to squander the Divine laws, sir, I tell you, what life is like ‘behind the coffin’. And if the human being cannot bear that, does not want that, he must not come here. No, everything is the truth. Is it strict if I say: there is no death. The blind human being, sir, lives in disharmony. God does not strike the human being with blindness. The human being did that himself. Those compassionate feelings for the blind have the same power for your child. When that child cannot be kept away from the stove, you also say, just burn yourself then, then at least it will be over. And is that not harsh too? You can give thousands of examples like this. But the ‘law’ is and will remain there, and that means: our spiritual life is different! No, the life is not harsh, but you yourself are harsh! You do not wish to bow! You do not want anything, you want this social life and nothing else. If you could give the human being your feeling and you knew

that the human being would murder as a result of this, what would you do then? No, then you would not give that human being your feeling. You teach someone to develop his feeling for art, sir, and if that other human being is just like a madman, if he hits and kicks as a result of his art, then you did not teach him that, did you? What do you say to me now? Sir, that happens every day. I spoke to a pianist, a teacher. That man said: 'The most rotten thing of all is that you are always faced with that megalomania of your pupils and you just have to swallow that. But if you were to do as you feel inside, you would kick all those pupils out the door, because I give those stumbling people precisely that, as a result of which they pull out another person's eyes!' And that man felt it, suffered because of it. He saw that the pupils hit things to bits and pieces as a result of his art. He also said: 'This is the most ungrateful thing which can be done. You cultivate rotten characters.' And this is the truth!

Someone was not murdered by his pupil, but still ended up in a 'prison' innocent as it were. As a result of the art? As a result of jealousy! It became destruction. That man is the good educationalist, sir, the being of love. That man suffered because of the rough character of his pupils. This teacher had wanted to achieve more than just art, he wanted to give the personality something. But he was not capable of it. When that pupil possessed art, this life hit out left and right and the educationalist just had to swallow it! Does half of humanity not suffer as a result of this?

What is harsh, sir? What is strict, sir? The laws place us here before the spatial reality, therefore before God and before nothing else. Is that harsh and strict? No, sir ... it is weakness, the human being does not wish to change and bow his head, that is what it is! Is it harsh if you teach the human being, that your own child is also from another mother 'behind the coffin'? And that you must love all life? Is it harsh, if you hear that human love dissolves in and up to Universal love, which is Divine? I repeat, is it not worthwhile, to experience the life as God created it and as we now know it? More people said that, sir. But all those people still do not feel what they actually have to learn. Is it harsh, when God says, when Christ says: Just let that go and you will have my Kingdom? Is it harsh, when the masters say: Do not kill! You will not kill. That is murder. You murder the life of God. Leave it. Do not take part. Let the unconscious people decide that for themselves, you will leave it! Is it harsh, when the masters say: Stay away from what another possesses; finish this life, even if you are beaten and kicked? Yes, that is harsh, you are beaten and kicked. But ... sir, all of us here know, that we have to make good and that we do this for ourselves. We now rise above all that earthly carry-on and make good! Is this still harsh? Strict perhaps, when you know that you hit things to bits and pieces in a previous life, shattered hearts, deformed and



raped and are now raped yourself? Is that strict and harsh? It is paying bills, sir, and all of us do that; anyone who still does not want that, will be faced with that human being one day anyway and will make good, it is bowing! And we do not bow for someone else, but for ourselves, it is therefore ourselves! Is it so harsh, what Christ said? This society does not yet like me, but I predict to you: soon society will accept all of this, because this takes it to 'Spiritual Justice.' The one which is there now still does injustice. Or do you wish to deceive me that the court represents Divine justice? Everything, sir, in our society is rotten, darkness! And we want out of it! We want nothing more to do with that weakness. We no longer groan. Here there are men and women who want to make something of their lives! They devote all of themselves for their love. But they no longer let themselves be hit, kicked. You can come to us in love, because otherwise we cannot be reached and I teach this to the human being, because you have to accept, what Christ brought and the masters received from him. We will therefore go to 'Golgotha'!

Is it not worthwhile, sir? No, if the spiritual 'Law' speaks, we bow. The human being here must now know for himself what he wants to make of his life. I do not want anything to do with that. I only teach you what lives 'behind the coffin' and is for here, nothing else, but that is actually everything!

Do you have anything else to ask, sir?

The questioner: 'No, I thank you, I will think about it!'

'Well done, then I will continue.'

I have the question here: 'Is the last judgement also significant for the other side?'

Jozef says: 'Now, madam, you must prepare yourself for a fairground attraction. You will now be allowed to laugh, because when people ask me that question, I already tremble. Listen, first the reality. A last 'judgement' does not exist, madam! If you do wrong here, you will immediately be faced with the judgement and those are the consequences for your deed. Can you feel this? Then I will continue. Therefore, what the Catholic church says about it, is nonsense! Now imagine that fairground, which I mean. Imagine, that the Divine Angels begin to hoot, because that happens, after all! They hoot for all of us and then we get up from our graves and must show our colours. But, madam, what happened in all those millions of centuries? Millions of organisms, therefore skeletons, frames, are gone, have dissolved. There are people who now no longer possess a body and yet, the Catholic church says

this, for that matter, we get up from our graves and must appear before God. Do you still believe in this nonsense? We no longer have a single tooth in our mouth, our mouth is also already gone, in order to call 'yes'! Others drag my head, there is an argument, because the human being must search for his legs and arms. But time has dissolved our arms and legs. This now, madam, is the fairground attraction for this last judgement of the Catholic church! I really have to laugh heartily at that! And if you cannot take it, I cannot help it anyway. You hear it, the people now laugh themselves silly, but ... it is happiness, because they already know that that nonsense belongs to the past for all of them!

Do you still believe in the story of 'Adam and Eve', madam?'

Lady: 'No, not that ... '

'You see now, is this also harsh? Is this not frightening? To still hear in this twentieth century that the human being must get up from his grave and then must appear before God, must show his colours? Those bones mean nothing, madam, but your spirit does and that is free from that grave, it continues and it has eternal life and is immediately faced with the wrong of itself! That is something else, it is better than that carry-on from a priest!

But if you wish to listen for a moment, there is something else and that is the truth! You can now already hear the 'hooting' of the Angels of God. The 'Master's now hoot and say: Get up from your tombs of darkness, get up and begin your spiritual life! Christ also said that, but the church made meaninglessness of it, this misery ... It is nonsense! I can already see myself ... you too, a big argument about our bones, they run away with my left leg, with all those bits and pieces and I cannot and you cannot approve of that, can you? Another human being walks around with my head and I with the legs of another ... I already see humanity appearing before God. God will say: 'ood heavens, Peter, what a pile of misery we have created. That can no longer be sorted out and our children are right, that they now have arguments, we should have prevented this happening, Peter! Gabriel ... just lower your wings, I was wrong about that! Do you believe this, madam?'

We laugh loudly, they can hear us outside ... it is shrieking!

Jozef says: 'You see, madam, I warned you beforehand. This is it. The people now laugh right in the face of the grave and the hooting. It is certainly not about your question. Making frills of this, madam, is sullyng the Divine truth even more and darkening it for the human being. You must want to experience this spiritual madness, the church is to blame for everything! And

the sacred seriousness is not lost. It is this, what I say. I got to know the laws for that! The people are made afraid, but anyone who has feeling, releases himself from those frills and still walks out of the church one day. I was brought up a Catholic, but when Father spoke about that and I said: 'Pull the other one, not a single person believes that anymore', then they knocked me from the bench and I knew it! Read my book 'Jeus of mother Crisje' and you will know about this drama!

Are there any more questions? No one? Then I will continue.

I have here: 'When do we know something from our previous life, sir? Can you tell me something about that?'

Jozef says: 'Who is this question from? From you, madam? Then listen. For everything in this life we are the incarnation of our previous existence, madam, we have numerous pieces of proof. I myself are therefore it as well, but what I now do, was built up many lives ago in ancient Egypt. You can read this in my book 'Between Life and Death.' There is someone amongst you, who told the following ... anyway, tell yourself, sir, what you experienced, then all of you will hear that it is not me alone.'

A gentleman says: 'Gladly, Mr Rulof. As a boy I once asked my mother: 'Did we not used to live there and there, mother? Was there not that and that in the middle of the street, also a pump?' What did my mother reply? 'But son, then you still lived in me, you still had to be born.' I therefore saw something, which I could not have seen and yet I knew exactly what it was like. I still had to be born then.'

Jozef says: 'Madam, there is of course something else to say about this. This still does not prove incarnation, for that matter, the child is one with the mother. Just read my books 'Masks and Men' and you will get to see another picture. There are many other situations, which have to do with this. There is a doctor living in Sweden, who puts the people under hypnosis and takes that man and woman back to the past. He lets the woman look back and suddenly she says: 'I am now a man; I am married, there are my wife and children. I am called so and so and I have a farm.' After researching this information at the town hall everything was confirmed. One and another had been in the newspapers and there was talk about it. This doctor says: 'I received the proof from 150 people.' Now decide for yourself what you think about it. But science cannot yet accept this.'

People also asked the master this question in Amsterdam and he said:

‘You are now drawing from your previous life. You can only use that, which you now master after this life. That means, you still have to master this life. You now draw from your previous life, your French, your German and your Russian probably, you have talent, that is also a part of it. Because, when you come to the earth, you still know nothing about this life. You therefore have to master it! Where do your countess airs and graces come from? Received just like that? All of this belongs to your previous life!

We see arts and sciences again, madam, as a result of our emotional life. We built up all our characteristics as a result of many lives. And that goes slowly, we learn almost nothing in one life. At least for the good. Experiencing the wrong, that happens of its own accord and does not cost any blood, or effort! Is it not true? And then what, madam, if you are now a woman, possess the maternal organism and you look back in a previous life, in another existence, I mean, and you see yourself there as a man? Just try looking into that other life. That is not so simple for you. But I look back into these lives, in which I was able to give birth to my children as a woman. This is still nonsense for society, but soon the human begin will have to accept this, because this is the Divine truth. We are now so far ahead of the masses. The spiritual sciences are still at a dead point, but we already analyse them and this now happens through the masters, through this contact, that they have built up for themselves. And is it not human and perfectly simple, now that we know that the mother experiences creation as a result of her organism and we men walk next to creation? Has this only been laid aside for you? Also something else. Is the jungle inhabitant obliged, to keep on returning to that dreadful existence and will that human being not experience our white race (see article ‘There are no races’ on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) as a soul? Then God would be unjust, madam, but I have seen and experienced those laws; that human being must also return to God and experience the organisms of Mother Earth, which are ‘races’ (see article ‘There are no races’ on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) for the academics on earth, but for God the ‘grades of life’ for the material existence, our organism. And now everything is different again and can be understood, because all the life of God experiences fatherhood and motherhood and has to represent ‘HIM’ as father and mother! Now you are a woman, soon a creator again, madam, but it is not so simple for you to see through that, you need the cosmic ‘seeing’ for that purpose, a contact with those, who live on the other side.

The universities, you see, still stand on and before a dead point. The human being laughs at our wisdom. Why does that man laugh and that woman? Because of their stupid ‘self’, because of nothing else! The human being is still stupid; no, it is not that, there are no stupid people on earth. The human being is ‘unconscious’ and this is something completely different,

because 'stupid' does not exist. All life is universal and Divinely deep. Is the human being 'stupid' if that same human being can give you a child? To be stupid for this life, our rotten society, madam, is not stupidity for God and his universes. So you see, we put everything right, we see through every law of life, which science still cannot do and for which it still has to awaken. Now just laugh at something, which you do not understand! People laugh at me too, madam, but ... let them laugh, those poor in spirit, because they are that, they are penniless in feeling, because they still have to master this feeling for God and the laws! Christ also experienced that, when he spoke to the human being ... but was not understood. The human being made darkness of all his Divinities! And this is also the truth! Anything else, ladies and gentlemen? More questions about reincarnation? Hundreds of thousands of questions charge at my life and you do not know of any more questions? If I can still earn five cents, then gladly. Which of you still has a question about this problem?

A lady asks: 'When does our life here end?'

Jozef says: 'When we people have first experienced the organisms, which Mother Earth created for us, and then have made good our mistakes, our murders and therefore all that destruction. Then we enter the astral world and we are then faced with our personality. The books 'A View into the Hereafter' will explain all those laws for you and place you before your own world. You can then determine infallibly by means of this your own inner life and the sphere, to which you then belong!

Anything else? No? Then I will continue.

I will read the next question here: 'Sir, should people suppress the social feelings in themselves?'

Jozef says: 'I know, madam, that many people carry out social work. Many people get their hiding, you surely know that too and stopped. I tell you: no, you must not suppress that, because those feelings take you to the spiritual construction, not only for yourself, but above all for the masses, with whom the masters started. But ... this work also takes you to a pile of injustice, misery and I do not want anything to do with that; but everyone must decide for himself. There are also people living amongst us who are socially sensitive and keep on wanting to help humanity, but there are already so many institutions built up in our country, that you do not need to add any; that is no

longer necessary. And ... that work is not so simple. It is wonderful to help the human being in this horrible society, but you will keep coming across a great deal of deception, true or not? We know that destruction! Do not go too far. There are people who want to do this work and cannot make a cup of coffee at home, are unsuited to other work. This means: begin with yourself first. I know people, who want to do something for other people, are socially tuned in, keep on rooting about in it and are and remain in disharmony with all kinds of things for themselves and with whom no life can be experienced! That hits and kicks, that wants, despite the shortcomings, to help another and ... goes to pieces of course! They think they are doing something for the masses and thereby forget themselves, are impossible, are more than that, scream and have a big mouth, have their mouth always full of: I will sort that out! And spiritually they disappear in their own misery. It is trouble. And they then need another to be pulled out again. You see, I am not talking to you, but I know those people. Those men and women should first have taken themselves in hand and when that character is ready, then go on your way and do something for the masses, but first lay those wonderful foundations for yourself! Can you accept this?

Lady: 'You are right, it is true!'

Jozef: 'Then I thank you.

I now read ...: 'What is homosexuality actually?'

Jozef says: 'Madam, is this note from you? I thank you for your question. Homosexuality, which people know in our society and which exists, does not exist for God and for the universe! Did you know this? No?

Do you fall short here for the first time? Then listen. Listen carefully now, then you will get other ideas with regard to those people who are abused, kicked and hit, but which people are also right about, because the human being now starts to sully himself. But homosexuality – science does not accept that yet – is only the returning of motherhood to fatherhood and the other way round, that means, that the soul-as-human being must experience both organisms. The human being comes from, for example, the maternal organism, madam, and now receives – for this life – the male organism and therefore no longer possesses full motherhood. That human being therefore now lives as a woman in the male organism and that man does not know what to do with his feelings. The human being still has to master this because he returns, therefore reincarnates.

A woman now therefore lives in the male organism and still feels maternal,

as a result of which she still therefore seeks the man. But for society the man seeks the man.

If the soul comes from the male organism and if it is a woman for this life, then that human being no longer possesses the full paternal consciousness, but still feels like a man in the maternal garment and therefore also seeks the woman. That is actually everything. These grades of life therefore explain themselves, because he and she do not yet possess that natural grade of life and attunement for creating and giving birth. Did you not know this yet, madam?’

‘No, Mr Rulof, this is new to me, but I understand it. And I am pleased to hear this from you!’

Jozef: ‘Then I am pleased again, lady ... It is understandable that the world still does not understand this mentality, science does not yet know what to do about those people, madam ... because the academic does not yet know the human soul, the spirit, the emotional life, reincarnation. Does not know that the human being as the ‘Divine’ soul has to experience both organisms! This therefore takes us to the ‘unconsciousness’ of the academics and the masses! But, always those ‘buts’, the human being as a homosexual is now to blame himself.’

Someone else now asks: ‘May you then break such a marriage for the universe, the laws of God, when you are faced with those feelings, Mr Rulof?’

Jozef says: ‘Yes, this is something else entirely. Usually the homosexual personality does not want a normal marriage, because it does not understand himself or herself and life. I knew a woman, who was a half-conscious mother. There are seven stages of transition for fatherhood and motherhood. In between this lives the half-conscious motherhood. Amongst hundreds of mothers there is probably only one, who experiences motherhood for the full hundred percent. The other grades therefore find themselves under this half-conscious state or precisely above it. Don’t they?’

One wants to possess her child irrevocably; the other says: ‘Well, it is here, but it really does not matter to me, children are just a bother to you.’

However, that first mother fights for life and death in order to be able to possess a child and is now a full-conscious mother, she therefore lives in the highest grade of the seven, which we have to experience as soul. In this way there are also men, who do not possess the full-conscious creating and to whom it does not matter whether they marry.

There is not that need? No, those men do not yet have the natural conscious emotional life for the unity for creation and walk next to creation.

They are therefore unconscious for the plan of creation and this now means, what I am now talking about! They are the grades for fatherhood and motherhood, in which we now meet millions of men and women, who all therefore represent for themselves one of those seven grades of life for creating and giving birth, but on the border of the third and fourth grade of life live the homosexuals.

They are men and women, who still have to master that feeling, which is therefore completely natural. This has nothing to do with filth and dirty carry-on, as long as they experience their emotional life normally and do not make a 'fairground attraction' out of it, which is the correct word for those grades of feeling.

The woman now, about whom I spoke and her husband, who is homosexual, still love each other. She comes to me and asks, what she has to do, what she can and may do; she read the books. I gave her this, therefore through the masters: 'If he refuses to give you a child ...', I will now further answer your question, madam '... then you have the right to divorce, because he is holding back your evolution and this is dreadful, when you understand and get to know your life as soul and spirit and as mother!'

Of course that man had no interest either in our teachings; he did not want anything to do with it, therefore those feelings were not there either. If those feelings are there, believe me, and numerous people have proved that to me, then they reach spiritual contact and those feelings lacking can be conquered. Now they reach spiritual unity and spiritual construction, friendship, love by means of the wisdom! But that was not there. I said to her in the name of master Alcar: 'If he refuses to read the books, to master something for himself now and he also refuses to create, you will know immediately that your sacrificing has no meaning and that you are now consciously messing up your own life!' She understood that and she would talk to him.

She talks to him and gets him that far that he comes to me. I now received contact and could explain the laws to him. The man loved her a lot and did not want to lose her for anything. So he wanted to do everything. And see – they received their child, first a boy and then ... by groaning another girl, because that conscious inner feeling to create is not there ... ladies and gentlemen, fathers and mothers, that is not consciously present; the natural power for it is lacking. This is the groaning which I mean, but all their thinking, therefore also by him, is tuned in, in order to conquer that and they received their second child. Because he has become a father, his inner life changes and ... I was able to experience this, they received a good marriage, built up by means of friendship and the human 'will'. The human being, ladies and gentlemen, who still gives into those unconscious feelings, is completely the physical homosexual, who, however, still possesses the spiritual foundations,



as a spiritual core, because they are and remain spiritual! Doctors talk about homosexuality, don't they, but, if the masters were to write those books – they are not there yet, but I assure you, the human being would only get to know himself then and he would know how he now has to experience his reincarnation. However, we do not have the time to write those books. All those millions of people, ladies and gentlemen, who live between the normal, natural and the abnormal, which has nothing to do with 'abnormality', therefore represent their own spiritual problems. They do not now possess those problems as result of themselves, therefore as character or personality, but they received them by means of Mother Nature, which character and personality have nothing to do with; but those feelings are sullied by means of their acting and experiencing! You know the dramas, all the things that can happen, but that is therefore the human being himself and in this way he received the name 'homosexual' and something else too, which God and Mother Nature do not wish to know anything about. Also the animal, the flowers and the plants, ladies and gentlemen, and the universe also possess homosexuality, which – now comes the answer – is nothing else but unconscious fatherhood and motherhood! You could call Jupiter, Venus, Saturn the homosexuals for the universe, because they also possess unconscious fatherhood and motherhood. Once more the academics do not know that, that awakening and that knowledge lives on the other side and the masters gave that to you, through our wonderful contact! What do you say to this, madam, sir?

The human being says to Jozef Rulof: 'It is a revelation!'

And it is true.

'Is it not perhaps true', Jozef also says, 'the laws of God do not know any destruction and sexuality; that is the creation of the human being! But, ladies and gentlemen, if you now feel this, you will look at those men and women differently. All of us are that as well, which of all of you is a conscious father and mother? Well? Just say something, ladies and gentlemen? Which of you is naturally conscious for fatherhood and motherhood? Do you dare to say? Then I will analyse you completely. I will then ask a few questions, by means of which we can prove what your grade of feeling is like. Because full natural motherhood is one with the earth and the universe. And that life, ladies and gentlemen, emanates the universe and I can see it now!'

I will now tell something else and then you will know it immediately ... but something else ... I love all people, but those grades of life must stay away from me, if they want to experience something else, because I am not

a funny man either. And all of you? Ugh, how far removed this emotional life is from the normal natural! Millions have to bear this. I told you, the animal too.'

A lady says: 'Then I understand my little dog this evening ...'

The people laugh loudly, she laughs too and now Jozef says:

'Yes, madam, I understand that too, there are dogs and cats, which just came from the normal and now sit before you like the living dead and you certainly have one of them.' Laughter ... Jozef says again ...:

'They are there, madam, and people now call that: sweeties ... or: darlings, little poodle of mine ... tasty ... how sweet you are, but we know the core of that life and in this way we also determine the character and the emotional life of your dog and cat. This wisdom, ladies and gentlemen, comes straight from 'behind the coffin' to us and yet the people say 'death is death'. But I tell you: those are the living and we are the living dead! Am I right?'

'Yes', the masses call ... Jozef says: 'Then go home soon and look properly at your cats and dogs and now forgive them that sexuality – their 'homo' – because we were also that and still are, in all our thoughts. We do not believe that. But have our thoughts already reached the spiritual normal, natural, expanding, inspiring sensitivity? If you hit and kick, snap and destroy, babble and gossip, ladies and gentlemen, you also represent homosexuality, because ... you are unconscious and spiritually abnormal, aren't you ... and this takes you to that world. Now you can determine for yourself, that a public woman is not so bad after all ... but again: she experiences too much of her good 'self' and this takes her to something else and this is now conscious, spiritual decline, which has attunement to the personality. But, ladies and gentlemen, homosexuality is therefore physical! Wonderful lectures, ladies and gentlemen?'

'It is wonderful, Mr Rulof, ... incredible, why does the world not wish to accept you?' ... the people call to Jozef. And he says: 'I do not need the world. But if the spiritualists and the theosophists, also the Rosicrucians wanted, believe me, then we could give the world something else and we would receive unity amongst millions of people for one grade of life. But when you and other people run away again soon and just give your place again to other people, therefore have enough of all this wonderful, it is too heavy for yourself, what do you hope to achieve with that unconscious 'world'? Do not forget, I have received that proof. I have known a hundred hallelujah callers and where are they now? I know people, who will soon start for themselves. Then

they know enough from me and now they want to try themselves. What do those mites do now? Be master? They may receive it from me, I said, you a bit sooner, if they are able to and do just like that.'

From the hall: 'No human being can do that!'

Jozef: 'I know that too, because if the masters stop, I will be powerless. Because they have the gifts in their hands. And what do those mites hope to achieve? Because you know, you see, that they are there, that megalomania is present. Those folk do not want anything else than to break other people and to earn money; I assure you, I will not become rich from your quarter and your ten cents. If you cannot bear this, then just leave. You say so much about me, let me also say something about you, then at least we will get to know each other.

Ladies and gentlemen, now something else. I thank the human being who is capable of anonymously throwing five thousand guilders into my post-box and then running away. I thank all of you who feel, that we are concerned with something else, that we, now I was able to earn honestly from you. After all, we have proved it to you by means of 750 lectures, the books and our art, you know that, but I thank you for that and it is the proof, that you have accepted the masters and the teachings. But let those, who think they can do it too, first prove this. And if they want, we will ask those people our questions. What do we see now? It concerns money! I am not for sale, even if the human being thinks that we are 'extremely rich' ... I do not want any houses of 45000 guilders, any cars, we are not for sale. But try explaining that to those clowns! If there are still people who want to begin for themselves, ladies and gentlemen, the masters will be faced with the unconscious of the human being and we still have that now and Christ also had to accept that. Those traitors must stay away from me, they nailed Christ to the cross and they want to do that to me too, but they no longer get the chance for that, I want them one by one!

But I will beat them by means of wisdom! I will let them see the battle by means of this fighting and will not say one word about any of them. And there are already thousands of them; all of them succumbed? I do not know. They had just had enough of this Divine pudding and wanted something else. But it is this and not anything else! I will never get enough of it and probably not you either, but be careful; I do not believe anyone anymore in this and that is the best; then we do not need to say anything to each other again either. 'Behind the coffin' I will be proved right, the masters will be proved right and you have to bow your head to all of this! It is our people now and not the world! I really have to laugh, when I hear all that gossip, that

the human being in this society flings at our heads. I love those people just like those fully conscious homosexuals, but I find a homosexual a brother, also that woman a real sister.

What can I hope to achieve with this world? Nothing, ladies and gentlemen, because those masses are not yet ready for this. However, now the masters lay the foundations for their future, but people do not yet understand that. If you are satisfied with this answer, then I will go a bit further. I see, I still have a few minutes.'

The question here is now: 'Why are there so many boys born these days? Can you also explain this? Then gladly your answer.'

Jozef says: 'That, sir, is because nature is recovering and the academics know that too. But they do not know yet what it really is. We discussed it before in our paper 'Evolution'. The human being, who then already knew the Society, therefore already knows these laws. It is fatherhood and motherhood on earth, sir, that is the 'law of nature' which ensures that the two Divine and most sacred laws, fatherhood and motherhood, are not wiped out as a result of a war. If there is too much of that fatherhood and motherhood on earth, Mother Earth takes care of that herself and that has been proven by illnesses and catastrophic events, which all therefore lie in the hands of this universe and which Mother Earth and we people can change nothing about, but was like that from the beginning of mankind!

Now as a result of the wars, the men are wiped out. Motherhood now comes into disharmony and this is once more a great disturbance for our re-incarnations, the returning of the human being to God! Those wars, sir, have done it! But Nature, it is Mother Earth, which gave the human being those laws in his hands, in order to experience them according to her harmony and she restores this balance. The motherhood therefore in which we live, which takes us to the personality of the earth, forces the life to create or ... all of this universe, in which we live – now the masters give me something wonderful to experience – would collapse, because the human breathing is even inspired by fatherhood and motherhood and received the own independence. You will certainly feel it, this is a cosmic answer!

All our life is fatherhood and motherhood and the social human rest now means nothing! Nothing, can you also feel this now? And is this not wonderful? Only when you know universal laws for fatherhood and motherhood, you can answer this question and you hear it, everything is actually simple, despite this wonderful depth. You should have asked Madam Blavatsky about that sometime. She says, that the secret teachings know it, but we say:

'For God nothing is secret, madam, that is nonsense and you should have known that. But you still did not know it during your life.' 'We saw each other and spoke to each other 'behind the coffin' and she had to accept me! Also other people, but we are not talking about that just now!

As a result of this, sir, motherhood, therefore the cosmic part, now takes care of this ... You can now call it God or 'Nature' ... that now boys are born first and it is therefore only for the being reincarnated; because of the last war a great disturbance has originated in that! Not only now, that we people already do not want to accept the life through ourselves, but that we have to leave this life too soon because of numerous illnesses; the development already knows victims, because of accidents and do not forget the unconscious in and for the human being, suicide. But now we also begin with a massacre and help the destruction well for the first time! Not only now, that we deform and rape the laws of God by means of our disharmonic life, but now there are also people, who consciously let the human being shoot, who place signatures under death sentences and, with their hand calmly placed on the living, but unconscious, human heart, declare: 'How well I did. I did it in the name of my God and the bible!' Those rebels must disappear from the surface of the earth. It is murder, butchering, just as bad as something else, which brings disturbances between life and death and the human soul – and denies all the viability for the animal too – in order to experience harmony for God and the own returning to God for our own fatherhood and motherhood and the being reincarnated for all our Divine laws of life. Are you satisfied?'

'Yes, Mr Rulof, everything is now clear to me and I thank you!'

Someone also says: 'Is it therefore forbidden to demand the death penalty?'

Jozef says: 'Yes, madam, but I will talk about that next week. I will be pleased to. Then ask the question, the time is now up. I wish everyone of you all the best, a good night, but Sunday the masters will speak in Diligentia, you will hear something else there. I am still just a dope!'

We now head for home. Men and women are silent, they think, they have heard something else this evening and that came, they know and they can also accept, straight from another world to their personality. 'Jozef Rulof', the conscious in spirit, the thinking person, says, 'You are a great miracle.' And you can accept this from them!

The following evening Jozef begins with: 'I read the question here: Is vivisection wrong, can you answer me?'

Jozef says: 'Yes, sir, that is wrong for the universe and for God, but there is something to be said about that.'

Immediate answer in the hall: 'Then eating meat is also wrong!'

Jozef says: 'You must not talk, madam. When I am ready, you will get to ask your question, or it will be a nursery class here. Just ask that school teacher there, she would not accept this either. So we will soon continue with your thinking and feeling.'

Vivisection is wrong! That people let lower beings, lives, serve for the human being is understandable. But the higher sorts, they have to experience the same sorrows as the human being. Try tearing a gorilla family apart. The female weeps until there are no more tears. It takes days and weeks and if that animal heart is broken – a researcher into nature recently wrote – the human being gets to see that same animal in the zoo and then it sits there, completely broken, destroyed by the human being. However, if there was a question, that the human life would be attacked because of a surplus of particular animal species, then certain measures would have to be taken by the human being in order to protect himself. If we were not to eat fish, the fish would come to us and this has happened several times in history, because the animal wants to experience its evolution. Is this now an evolution? You will hear that soon, ladies, vegetarians too and then we will be faced with the laws.

Now vivisection, the Other Side says, is for the Divine in the human being ... a mean carry-on! I no longer accept that the animal must die in order to give me health, says the master 'beyond the coffin'. But can we people on earth already live in this way and think in this way? You hear it, there are already masses of people who do not wish to accept vivisection. And they are right about this. It is and remains an animal-like carry-on for the human being; it is destruction. If you definitely want to do something for mankind, why not inject yourself then and leave your white mice alone, your rat, your rabbit, your dog and cat, your apes, your I-don't-know-what, instead of giving yourself evolution by means of the suffering of an animal? Give your own louse an injection and your flea ... Do you wish to know whether those serums are worthwhile? Then do everything, but do not violate a lower conscious for yourself, the laws of God say and the human being says, who has reached the spheres of light! What an executioning that was, years ago, is dreadful! Now that animal gets a better treatment as a result of science and it

is still bad, if you hear, all the things they manage to do with those rats and mice. Yes, madam, sir, I do not know what you think about it, but I could no longer do it. I would inject myself for the well-being of mankind and no animal; God and Christ and the universe, for which and in which we live, can have respect for this! My master told me: 'An academic came 'behind the coffin' and said: 'I was that, about whom you spoke, I invented that.'" Then the master said: 'By means of the blood, the soul and the life of the animal you wish to hold your own and did you think you had improved yourself?' That academic cried out, because he thought he had earned a heaven. But there was no respect from Christ, from not a single cosmically conscious being, he had violated the animal. And now you can talk day and night, right or wrong, the animal now serves the human being, by means of those tests the academics have laid all their foundations and now what?

It is wrong! It remains bad! It is vulgar for the human being as the highest being in this creation; but the rat and the mouse, also our marmot, meanwhile gifted the human being with a serum, the depth of which you do not even realise.

The academic must do this for and by means of himself and not by means of the animal, is therefore the answer from my master. And this is the truth. Numerous academics followed this path and felt good with it, big, strong; that is spiritual art! There are academics, who you could behead if you see, how they torture life, but this deed would also be in conflict with everything. I already said, there has been much change in the outlook of the academics, but the evil is still there, all the world is still involved with it.

And now the lady with her meat eating,'

'Yes' ... she immediately says, 'even those terrible 'snotheads' are perilous.'

Jozef asks: 'Snotheads did you say? What are they?'

Lady: 'They are potatoes, sir, all the poison lives in them, all illnesses are attached to them. I never eat them, it is bad for every human being.'

Jozef: 'I do not dare to claim that, madam.'

Lady: 'How many things are not made from the potato? And the human being eats that; it is even worse than eating meat.'

Jozef says: 'Madam, that is going too far! Many vegetarians also go too far!

Snotheads? Never heard of them. You are touching on something, madam, which will give them a lot of pleasure; I cannot get that word out of my concentration-feeling, it has started snivelling there and I can no longer make any progress.'

Laughter. Jozef continues. 'Snotheads?'

Laughter, the laughter is hearty.

He says again: 'No, do not laugh now, but I mean ... snotheads.'

There is laughter again, it has got to them and now everyone laughs, it is fun.

Jozef now says: 'I must first tell another story, before we are rid of those snot jokes, or the human being will not settle down. You hear it, madam, what you have now unleashed.

Listen, people, those snotheads or head snivellers of this lady have now done it, but, do not forget, that this food is the food of the whole of Europe and many other peoples. And is that wrong? Are you not going a bit too far, are you not losing the existing and is this not becoming a hobby? May we make a principle of human food or should it be different? That from you is not on and I tell you honestly, I like nice baked potato, boiled too, delicious. It has never given me snot, on the contrary, madam, I have continually fed myself from them and I look good, don't I, gentlemen? I do not dare to ask the ladies this!

But, madam, where did you get that from? Is that because of a study? Science is certainly not behind you. Is that an own discovery? Yes? Then I tell you this, madam, you surely find your snotheads irritating for your organism? For millions of people your 'snothead' is a natural food and good as well and if there was no potato, the masses would be made to sit up. Wouldn't they? I do not believe that you will find many people on your side. The human being here eats snivellers or head snivellers, snot peepers, red and white, what is the 'snothead' called again?

Fair is fair, there is something to this and Buziau would lap it up, would have made something delicious of it for Henri ter Hall and then the people would have enjoyed it, which hopefully you can take. Well, let us just enjoy your 'snivellers' ... and then we will forget it. I do not support you now, I find this something for yourself and nothing for another, madam, because the masses see and consider the potato as the first food and need it and to which I and really all of you as well, have to bow our heads. But are you satisfied



now with this answer? Well, now what? You see, if I deny you something, it is not right, even if you can take it well. But the truth is, madam, that your conviction is for yourself and not for another. This is my answer to this and this also applies to the vegetarians!

After all, I was able to heal numerous people. I therefore also let you hear the facts now. A lady comes to me for healing. My Master makes the diagnosis; and do you know now, ladies and gentlemen, what the Master says? You will not believe it. 'Eat steak and quickly, it is only then that we can help you, because you are undernourished!' She did not accept that. She went to the doctor. From the doctor back to me, because the doctor told her exactly the same thing: Completely undernourished, as a result of vegetarianism! And now we know that vegetarian life is possible for thousands of people, but for other people, you see, it is not. And this latter case is not for one human being, but for many people, who were faced with physical deterioration. These people then had to return to their old recipe, to start to eat meat again. Their organism needed it and another no longer does! 'If you do not do that', I said to that lady, 'then I cannot help you. Then just leave!' Now what? These are proven facts! On the other hand, I know people who cannot see, or eat meat because of the nature and it is them! On the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life none of us eat meat anymore. People asked me, do you still eat meat? I said: 'I do not know.' But people did not believe that. When we experienced the books and returned from the Heavens, I could not eat anything at all anymore and the master had to descend into me in order to eat; I therefore ate in a trance. A while later it came out again anyway and this means: the further you come from the earth, the more spiritual your organism also becomes and refuses the animal food!

My answer is now and that is therefore personal: Never say to a human being: 'Do not eat meat.' If those people go into it, it could be that you have sent those people to the grave as a result of your good advice for you and from yourself, because they urgently needed those life juices for their organism! And the doctor can also tell you this, ladies and gentlemen.

This is the truth, it is all personal and is not for your neighbour. Therefore let the people do what they want themselves, but do not say, that it is fatal for them, you must just prove that! There have already been many battle fields produced for that too and the human being has argued about that. For one person eating meat is good and for the other wrong. Therefore everyone decides this for himself. Now something else. You do not eat any fish of course, madam? Well, if I tell you, that the fish was born from the human being, can you accept this? The ape and all animal life was born from the human being and now we see, what we once talked about before, Mr Berends, - I have not heard you the past few weeks – that the fish returns to our organism, that the

‘perfectly ordinary tuut’ ... the chicken, has now transformed our spinal cord into a delicious egg. Which science still cannot accept, because the academic still does not know the human being and the animal. The academic still has to learn and to recognise the types of meat as edible and inedible grades of life, which means nothing more than that the animal wants to give back to us and can give back to us what it received from our life on the Moon! Did you also see that in your thinking and feeling, Mr Berends, when you experienced the waters? I got to know these laws through the masters. We made thousands of journeys for the cosmology only for those laws, therefore in the waters!

Now you can establish exactly, whether you eat the best sorts of your own life, when you know these laws and possibilities and you can follow the evolution of and for yourself. Now the fish is your own life, madam, and you can eat them, or ... Christ would never have violated those lives! However, if you know better than Christ, then go ahead, I will go nowhere with your thinking and feeling, the masters do not do that either, they bow to Christ! The fish originated as a result of my kidneys, spinal cord, the glands, as a result of my blood. We even know fish, who possess the menstruation and therefore still possess fully-maternally the human characteristics! Take, for example, the ‘ray’. Now we are faced with a part of our life, which we gave our own ‘self’ as organism, which took place on the Moon! And that ‘turbot’, ladies and gentlemen, is from myself; God is so deep, the human being too. But the academics and you, who spurn the fish, are completely off the mark! Had you expected this, ladies and gentlemen? Is this not a spatial answer? Tell me, where you can experience this on earth and I will tell you, that academic may get my head and may do everything with it. What I may now tell you, you will get straight from master Alcar, this evening – as a Divine gift – and comes from the ‘University of Christ’!

Jozef smiles ... the human being before him laughs, still feels, despite not being right, carried and admits that this is a Divine answer. All of us accept this, the two hundred and fifty people here!

‘Even if I am not a fish connoisseur, I can analyse all the fish of the waters for you and tell you, from which parts of us they received their own life, Berends, and now you see that Mother ‘Water’ also possesses a wonderful organism and her independent fatherhood and motherhood too, because the fish will prove it to you, by means of their soft and hard roes! Mr De Wit, you know – as captain – and I also ask this to other people, what is a water fly? What is a water flea, an ink fish, a jellyfish and so on, a crab, etcetera, etcetera. Berends? These are post-creations, to which the snake – which lives

on the land – also belongs and such a great deal of other species of animal, but which the masters know, because they have to represent as human being the existing creation as man and woman! And that is the consciousness of the masters, from whom I received this wisdom.

What does it mean, when an animal in the waters possesses oily life, therefore whale oil, Berends? Also post-creation? Because that species cannot be eaten. What is it? Do you not know? You can say: post-creation, you guess at it, but I know, I know that whale and the other species, also the sperm whale ... and all those millions of lives in the waters! Is that something? Yes ... that is something and that is the Divine creation, but a whale belongs to creation, but received the consciousness as a result of our glandular system and gall system, by means of which that animal gives us oil and feeds the gall! Our intestines as systems gave animal life and had to create and give birth to animal life, in this way every cell of our organism – when that independence started and we therefore had come out of the waters – had to build on its own life. And this became the fish in the waters and all those lower species, until there was nothing more to create; then that giving birth was worn out and that creating and giving birth finished, which we now also have to accept for our life, but not for Mother Nature. Why not, ladies and gentlemen? Which of you feels it, knows it? You will learn to think as a result of this.'

We now hear left and right the human being seeking like a child. Jozef hears all kinds of things ... but he keeps saying ... 'No, madam, it is not that.' 'No, it is a bit like it, but it is not that either.' 'No, it is still not it.' 'Yes, madam, I said that all life is finished, the creation is finished, but there is still one thing and you do not feel it now and all of you overlook that, but it is the answer and that is? Berends, do you not know? You, Mr Götte? No? Listen then, I will tell you and then you will say: 'Good heavens, och, och, it is so simple.'

'Well, now listen carefully, the waters are finished. The human being is finished, also the universe. You can discover a new star now and again, but the universe is finished. It is just a side issue if you discover a star, fatherhood and motherhood is ready, is finished. The Divine creation, you heard this from the masters in Diligentia, is finished and now it comes: Mother Nature, therefore flower and plant, not yet; this life can obtain the spiritual grade and in this way we will get to see new flowers and plants, precisely those, the spiritual of which already live on the other side! The life in the waters can no longer change. That life is finished, the human being too. The human being will embellish himself. Not everyone as a man is an Adonis. I look good, but I am not an Adonis, I now have to put up with my snub nose, but I see here

other gentlemen. I will not swap with those figures, I find myself really handsome, is it true or not ... gentlemen? You have small and large, fat and thin, as thin as a matchstick and too much fattiness, big noses, fat chins, etcetera, etcetera. This can become embellished over the centuries and will become embellished over the centuries and that will happen. But the organism is finished, only Mother Nature is still capable of giving birth to and creating new flowers, because Mother Nature only started her giving birth and creating a short time ago!

Well? Is this worthwhile, ladies and gentlemen? Madam, your snotheads also came to the existing laws and can no longer change. This can be seen and experienced because of the laws of God, if you know the grades for fatherhood and motherhood on a cosmic attunement! And our masters know them! Therefore those, whose school I was able to experience, are cosmically conscious, since I was born in a village and not in your city. Because the city would just have taken all of this away from me! If you have a holiday soon, take a walk in our place in 's-Heerenberg over the Zwartekolkse and the Montferlandse road and you will probably also experience something of that. However, I tell you: my brothers also ran in those woods, but they did not experience what I experienced. What I experience, is not of this world! Try saying now, that Jozef Rulof himself is jabbering, writes books and is not in trance! I tell you, now we speak by means of direct contact. You have not even noticed, that I sunk away, was elevated by master Alcar. Yet this happened a moment ago. Yes, madam, did you see something? Then congratulations, because it is true and it was true! And now I am out of it and it is amen, it is over. The universal contact has been broken and now I feel, see and stand again as Jozef Rulof before your life. A moment ago you became acquainted with André-Dectar and it is they, those two. I, Jozef, am the city one for the cosmology! And 'Jeus' is the farmer from Gelderland. But just try saying that, when we are here, the masters say, who have sacred respect for 'Jeus', then we talk 'in dialect; and explain the Divine laws in dialect. And then you also have to accept and to experience those lectures! Because 'Jeus' is 'of mother Crisje' and what is from her, belongs to Our Lord. Did you not read this in 'Jeus'? Is this not the truth? You hear it, everything has meaning and it is worthwhile! Ladies and gentlemen, I will continue.'

A lady comes back to her question from last week and now asks: 'May the death penalty be applied?'

Jozef says: 'Of course, that is not allowed. What do the 'Ten Commandments' say? You are talking about the death penalty. Do you not have a God

and not a Christ? It says in the bible: 'Thy shalt not kill.' So whatever else you find in the bible, is from the botchers of that bible, from the human being, who squandered the word of God and Christ.

It therefore says: 'Thy shalt not kill', but why did they take the lives of, among other people, Mussert and that poor Max Blokzijl? That Blokzijl is not 'poor', I do not accuse that life, I found him and Mussert dopes, but to still take the lives of such unconscious beings? They should have sent those men to the coal mines! They could have made them work day and night if necessary, until they are fit to drop, but they should not have killed them. Do not kill any human being, or you will violate them; but give them the opportunity to make good their mistakes. Christ meant that and nothing else!

Who gives you the right to kill a human being? To pronounce the death sentence? You can make this good again and you must return to the earth for this. What are you now, if you have achieved the highest for the earth and for a people and yet say, although you believe in God: 'Those rebels must just go!' Did God say and mean that? Christ perhaps? The bible? Yes, but the bible writers made that of it themselves! Oh, people, all those members of the national socialist movement were stupid idealists! I also have them here amongst my audience. How I warned those gentlemen and ladies! Let them speak. I can see the tears coming into their eyes again, because they know that I was right. Wasn't I, darlings? I love you, because you have proved what you wanted; however, the unconscious remainder have not. So do not shout at those idealists, who do not have to do with violence, because ultimately everything was the school of learning. We now know, that human being had to show his colours. For many people I could have prevented this showing of colours, but they were mad, knew better and ended up in a concentration camp as a result of that!

You see, ladies and gentlemen, the masters take care of you. I am not a master, but I received it for all of you, in the right for all of mankind. Now you have got anyway, what you wanted to fight for, but what did Christ say? Why did you not think about Christ? Did he not say: 'Take up the sword and you will perish by it?' Had you forgotten that? Has mankind forgotten this and does it think, time and again, when it is faced with signing death penalties? Hang me up, but I will still call out: All of you are unconscious beings!

There were people among them who held séances. The Other Side said according to them: 'Yes ... everything is good.' I said to those people: 'Have you gone completely mad?' They said: 'You should have come to us long ago, but now you are off the mark.' It was impossible to talk to them and yet? I thought, but that mad Piet, that madman, yes, what-are-they-called-again, I had almost mentioned names and I do not want to do that. But they are here,

wink at each other and they now agree with me!! In a big way, isn't it true, Mientje? Betje? Father and mother? I am right, because we laid the book 'Peoples of the Earth' in your hands and this proves, that I fought with the masters against Adolf and against all those devils, but for Christ! Is that not spot-on, girls and boys, children? How do you kiss now? What do you still have to say? Do we not love you? Did we leave you standing at the door, when you returned one day and knocked? Asked: 'May I come in, Jozef?' How did we weep together at this reunion? I will stop, I see tears and that is not what I want! I greet you, I will go onto something else ...

But it was good and educational, let such a human being come one day and say: 'Hail, Notary!' 'Hail, Nico', 'Hail Bram'? Go away, convulsers, do not ruin my life any longer. And yet, people, all the things we learned. When you followed those madmen, I used my time in a different way. I experienced the cosmology then, this, the laws of which I now explain to you and for which I received the human 'right'; also this, your tears and this is just enough and Christ can make do with it for now, for this and for your life; these are the pearls for all of your hearts, they are 'sweeties'!

Some listeners show tears ... the human being knows it, they are beaten with Divine truth and yet carried again by this love! And look, world, we have respect for this, the cosmically conscious being is speaking here!

Jozef also says: 'No, madam, no death penalty, you hear that now. Anyone who does that anyway, does not possess a God of love and we have no respect for them either. I was born in the 'clay', good heavens above, how happy I am now, that I am not of noble birth, or I would have had to plant 'Orange blossoms' in front of the door of our little house and those blossoms discolour my life. And now 'whitish-black' becomes ... bluish-hell green and greenish-insignificant grey, yes, really grey before my eyes and before yours, because we lack the Divine inspiration and then everything is living-dead ... as a result of which the human being no longer knows himself and just lives it up ... demands the death penalty, doesn't he ... it is wretched! I am happy, oh, my God – this is now my prayer – that I am not a royal child, but ... I was a 'Prince' of the Universe because of André-Dectar. Is it not true, are these answers not royally conscious? Thank you, ladies and gentlemen, and if you still cannot accept this, I will just carry on and it will be proved to you by the laws of God!

Satisfied, ladies and gentlemen? Greetings to Mussert. Ask him, if you should meet him between life and death, or soon, when he returns to the earth, whether he still wants to be occupied with the earthly human development. But then he will say, consciously now: 'Count me out.' The word of

Napoleon is also like this now, of Mussolini and of millions of other men and women, who wanted to make history, but now cursed that progress in order to say later: No, it was not that crazy, what Adolf said: one for all – and all for one ... that happens now. Because all those mad peoples now reach the actual unity. Yes, how can it be, Germany is helped by the peoples of the earth. But when Jozef Rulof said it? No, he is a spiritual madman, we do not like him, that just makes you crazy! But the truth is the truth, the masters are proved right in everything, always, because they fight for Christ! And ... God finally received the profit ... because the human being, who was broken, experienced the death penalty, will never take part in that again. He has now learned that it should not be like that! Is this not the reality, ladies and gentlemen? Now read the book 'The Peoples of the Earth' again and you will know even more; you will be stronger in this life and for your other side! Do not forget, we already experienced this in 1939 and the masters then already recorded this in this book. In 1940 everything was ready, those books were there, of which we made one book, which lies in your hands, as the gift for your life and your struggle; it is the Divine truth!

More questions about this problem? No? I believe that, we now know ... applying the death penalty is committing destruction and no one has the right to do this. They will have to give those same lives a new body, but they will have to return to the earth for this purpose!

I read here: 'Mr Rulof, I wanted to ask you and if possible an answer, please ...

How must we learn to think? Is our thinking wrongly tuned in with regard to our life and all that other, with which, according to the teachings of the masters, we are involved with?'

Jozef says: 'From whom is this good question? From you, madam? Yes, madam, that is a good question, because you are busy asking yourself: how must I think. In the very first place, madam, I tell you, if you come 'behind the coffin' later – now listen carefully, what I want to give you – you do not need to be afraid. You will make it, you are ready, you wish to bow, because you feel that the thinking of the human being on earth means nothing. I could write a book now, more and more new books, for the sole reason of analysing the question 'how must I learn to think'! It is so wonderful, so deep, because your question is connected to God, Christ, soul, spirit, the universe, to all those life questions of the human being, but which the human being does not want to begin with. We will begin with the everyday, madam. Are you in harmony with yourself at home and with what you have

to do there, ladies and gentlemen? Are you wasteful, lazy, dirty, therefore filthy, selfish and meddlesome, talking a lot and always off the mark? Snapping and growling, gossiping and chattering, hating, deceptive? You hear it already, it places us again before our dictionary and we must experience the pure harmony of that. The answer for this is: reach social harmony by means of your thinking, the harmonic thinking and you will lay foundations for your spirit and personality. Your question, madam, comprises at least twenty books. Do you believe this? They are books of unprecedented beauty! Books about God, Christ, the laws of Mother Nature, your soul, your spirit, your fatherhood and motherhood, friendship, brotherly and sisterly love, church, religion, arts and sciences, and so on and we will still not be finished this evening at twelve o'clock, there is so much to discuss now! Where should we begin?

I tell you, learn to think for the good. Learn to think, as Christ did. Never think wrong of and about the human being, even if you are faced with hatred or with the thief. But go from that life, you must not want to have anything to do with it. The human being must decide for himself what he does, as long as you are not wrong! I had to learn to think, or master Alcar could not have achieved anything with me. And do you wish to know how I think? Yes, then I will give you my own view and I assure you, it was good for me. I obtained cosmic unity by means of my thinking! Does this still not say enough?

In the first place you must ask yourself: Do I still have gossip, hate, envy, dissatisfaction, jealousy, lousy carry-on, laziness, wastefulness, megalomania, fuss, fuss about nothing, boasting, false thoughts, dishonesty, lust, quarrelsome feelings in me!??? I can go on, but this is enough for the time being. Start to wring the neck of all those wrong characteristics, kill those feelings which drag you down. Are you not nagging, can you surrender something, or do you remain attached day and night to one little trouble? Can you forgive the mistake, can you bow to the other truth? Then these are good foundations, on which you stand and you can begin the spiritual construction! And that, madam, takes you to the love, which possesses seven grades, therefore transitions, before we have reached that spiritual unity as love and we have mastered those foundations for our character. And it is only then that we enter the other side, of course Golgotha. If you wish to start this, then first read the spiritual books, but ... with reading alone you will not come one step further! The masters taught me this and proved it!

Do you do art? Can you accept, that people break you, if the connoisseur of your art is right? This also applies to all things! Now, madam, finish off one single thought. Where must you begin? I will help you. Can you believe what the Other Side brings to us? If I tell you, my word has now become



‘law’, this means, that I give you the spiritual truth. If you can accept those words as power and spirit and soul, then we can continue. There are people here, who have experienced many lectures, have read all the books and – that has already been proved – still succumb! Now we are already faced with this situation: which is the truth of yourself? How deep are you in your word? Does your word have spiritual meaning, therefore already obtained a spiritual foundation? Can we, can God, can Christ, count on that? Not true perhaps, madam ... Peter, who walked next to Christ, let the cock crow! That same cock crows for us. Yes, madam, perhaps for our whole character, and now you know immediately, what I mean and what we have to do for ourselves. For how many hundreds of thoughts and sayings does that cock from Jerusalem still have to crow for us, in this society, for Christ and our spiritual life? What remains of us, madam, when we are faced with that reality? Nothing, at least very little!

The human being accepts me and therefore the masters. If I would have doubted the word of the masters once, I would have stood still and the Master would no longer have been able to continue. He said: ‘You must start thinking towards me and not back, therefore not socially. Of course you will soon return to your everyday life and it is only then that you will begin to think spiritually for the material life, therefore according to the truth! Lay first foundations for your friendship, your wife, your husband. They must also begin with it, because tie of friendship lead to love; in this way marriage gets spiritual meaning! Is this not worthwhile, madam?’

I did this. Slowly but surely I rose above this own character, because I accepted the laws of the masters. And what do the people do? They want to enrich themselves and have nothing to spare for that. The ‘ounces’ of feeling of those people are completely finished, the ‘will’ to continue is unconscious. Now it costs blood and they do not want to devote this, because this is too difficult, the material life is easier. And look, the destruction by means of that lazy carry-on begins. They look for a way out, do not want to bow, do not want to know that they are weak and in this way we are faced with the unwillingness of the human being, the succumbing!

There are people here, who continually say: ‘Yes, but!’ But there are no longer any ‘buts’, we have to accept this and if you cannot, then your emotional life dominates, your character, well, what is it? Your laziness, your hesitation, your restraining feeling, your complaining, your nagging, your stumbling progress, your leisure, because it is that! And if you cannot keep up, you seek it from someone else. You want to defend yourself. You do not wish to let anything come on your personality, people may not show you those faults. You already react immediately and in this way we also still have this and now the people stand opposite each other like mules. No, ladies and

gentlemen, do not grin now, I do not intend to let you smile now, we are now experiencing deadly seriousness! The masters also have time to smile humanly for a moment and to say something nice in the life on the other side. They do not walk with their heads directed at the ground either and can sometimes have their fun like the people, but then spiritual fun. However, if it concerns their own heaven and their grade of life and they have to represent God, that fun stops and they use the polite form of address, even if they are talking to their twin soul! That is the truth and understandable as well. Christ could also do that with his apostles and we also have to learn this! If you – man and wife – wish to bow if you are wrong, you can go further again.

I had to accept this, for that matter, I had to master everything, which we are now talking about, in order to serve and be an instrument. Now you do not walk away from each other. It is now obvious that two are needed for this. If one does not wish to bow for the other, then we already stand still and we cannot go further. But if you stand alone in society, then you can also go further, now we do it a bit differently. You say: 'I will continue. I refuse to hate, to kill what was created by God. I refuse to be lazy, to tell lies, to be pathetic, which we are talking about. I do not want anything more to do with those pathetic thoughts, I want to move forward, to make something of myself. And that happens now precisely, because I am not understood.' You see, everything you do, even if you say: 'You need two for that', you still do for your own life and another has nothing to do with that. If you just follow your 'will' and lay foundations, even if you are still beaten and kicked every day, you do it for yourself and for no one else!

And what does the human being in society say of you, when people get to know you? 'You can talk to that life.' Did you really think, that master Alcar could have given me something? Did you think that you should be grateful to me? I want nothing to do with your gratefulness. Understand well that this is a side issue, which we will also follow later. I mean, that I bring the human being to a new life for myself, do something for the human being, which ultimately only concerns myself and not you! That is then the foundation for myself and for your life. I, madam, try, if I can, to make myself loved for the universe, for God, for all life, for which I do everything and want to give. But I do not intend to serve hyenas.

First of all, this ... I do not want to be involved in murder, or with deception, lies, dirty carry-on, destruction. I want to lay foundations for the other side ... I must experience, spiritualise what only the Christ meant and brought to earth, not that, which the Catholic church and Protestantism made of it. For this purpose I received and now you received this wonderful contact and as a result of this we are a century ahead of all those dogmatic people. You can accept this! I do not want to be involved with politics, be-

cause that first of all takes me to a stinking abyss! And now further.

I try to see only the beautiful in and for everything, am always ready, to take care of the human being and the life, if it is possible. But I am powerless before hundreds of facts because society is not yet that far. I have to bow my head to this, always bow again, but I think and namely in the direction of the masters, of Christ! Can you already feel, what you have to imagine, madam? And this is not nearly everything. I already told you beforehand, books can be written about this and the masters are capable of that, because they already mastered this long ago. 'How difficult it is', someone says there in that corner of the hall. But it is not difficult, you are that difficulty yourself and you still do not wish to clean up! I find everything easy, one day you will also feel this, but then you will have laid foundations. And, ladies and gentlemen, people fight on earth for this and the human being wants to see and find this in the other human being, but has nothing to spare for it himself. All of you want 'love', don't you? That makes life beautiful and true, but ... what do you have to devote to this? Nothing? Your laziness? All those things which I mentioned? This low destructive carry-on in your character? Then your love means nothing more and we are faced with walking away, divorce, aren't we? But you will not find it anywhere, you cannot escape, nor avoid yourself!

People do not like me, you hear say to the left and to the right of me, people find me a fakir. Well, say it honestly now: would you not like to have such a fakir around you, who can teach you, give you everything, everything? I do not have any demands myself, but I think I may ask, to also be treated humanly. I paint for your life and receive wisdom. I experience you everyday at home by means of my lectures, I will kneel at the feet of your personality, if you do not kick me to death, do not annoy me in a strangling way, do not turn me upside down and get me out of my chair, in which I am having a seat, in order to think, how I can give my best for you, I take care of your life, inspire you, and what do we get back for that? Yet I am a fakir for many people, they cannot cope with me. But I tell you: I have never hit one being out of my life ... never, because that is not possible! When they left, walked away, this was because of their odds and ends, they had completely polished off their ounces, therefore that feeling, as a result of which they had to prove, what they really wanted!

To the left and to the right we now hear women in the hall saying: 'Just give me a fakir like that, I want to live and die for this.' And this is the truth. It is the human slander, which keeps on destroying the good and the progress!

Jozef continues and gives us happiness in the thinking, when he says: 'You

see, ladies and gentlemen, now you have touched on something, which connects all of you with the other side, the Spheres of Light! Do you have any more questions? It is obvious that I am not nearly finished speaking about it. We have not even started yet!

Love, people, even if you are beaten and kicked, I know your misery! Believe me, you will soon do it for yourself anyway. The human being, who hits you, believe me now too, is not your 'twin soul', at least not he, who with you, has to represent God. We have boxers, runners, cyclists, footballers, thieves. There is also the 'whoring and stringing', to make it clear to you immediately and all of those are 'twin situations', therefore from the animal-like and pre-animal-like grade of this attunement to the spiritual, which concerns all of us and the universe. I tell you, if you are provoked, beaten, kicked, lied to and cheated, if you have to do with animal-like feelings, this is not your spiritual attunement, for which you want to fight. I also tell you, carry on consciously, the one who belongs to you 'beyond the coffin', ladies and gentlemen, is also busy. But perhaps, your husband, your soul, lives in France, Germany, Italy, America, it can also be in China, in Japan or India ... ; do it for your life, fight for this happiness; soon he or she will come back to your life and you will be one for eternity! And it is this! This is the answer of Christ and the masters, ladies and gentlemen, people cannot deny you this. Now that saying: you need two for it, therefore dissolves! You are expanding yourself and also the life, which belongs to you, continues, or will begin with it! You see, dear people, this is universal thinking! And I do that and I want that. I do not dread anything. I work, I do not know tiredness and I do not want anything to do with it either. I do not bother about calling: 'But what a lot you do, just stop, have a rest!' I get my happiness and my rest by means of my task, my work, serving for the other life and this is already laying spiritual foundations, that takes me back to the Spheres of Light, to Christ and to God! Exhaust yourself for the good in and for the life, but do not be a doormat for the lazy, but idle human being. Do not let yourself be abused, be hit, do not let yourself be sucked empty, ladies and gentlemen, because we live among parasites. Which of you still has to do with that? Then run away from those people and use your eyes properly. See, who is prepared to receive your love. And also see them, who are still out to suck you and your people empty, because those people are too lazy themselves to lift a hand and to do something for their own snotty 'self'! But you must find that out for yourself! I have no time for that, I have something else to do now. If we had a school and I saw you day and night, yes, then I would give you lessons, I would let you do it spiritually. It is only then that you would want to give your whole life, because, ladies and gentlemen, then we would experience the Spheres of Light, during our material life, the 'Kingdom', which is already there,

because it lives in all of us. The Divine spark, which we have to represent, possesses everything of God!

Is this not also for the Catholic and the reformed child on earth, not for every sect or Religion? You now see, what we come to be faced with. Someone once said about another, a good person: 'She is a bitch, she is a slut.' But she was not a slut and not a bitch! Then I hit out, delivered a blow, but I am shocked by this. I will never do that again! Even if the human being asks me to just lift up the spiritual whip. Today they approve of that, tomorrow they will hit back and then I will be left with the misery. I did that, in order to show the human being, that he now sullies himself, hits, kicks and deforms, but those people were still angry too and when master Alcar said to me: 'What did Christ do?' I wept until my tears ran dry, because those people destroyed another life just like that and did not think that they were destroying themselves, therefore the own inner self, isn't it, for 'behind the coffin'. I will never do that again, because I gave myself that blow. I stumbled over myself. This hitting is destruction, even if you do it in order to save the human being; even taking someone good to task is wrong, because you keep hitting yourself!

Sometimes you would want to deal with the human being in a heavy-handed way, in order to hammer in the good and real. I tell you, do not do it, you will be hitting yourself anyway, because you descend to that harshness and the Messiah did not mean that. He remained love in and for everything, soft and kind. The masters had to accept this and we will also make sure that it now becomes our possession!

Your hands itch sometimes, but, just try doing something back. You would want to tear the human being from his life in order to prevent him doing any more harm, peddling such talk. You would like to suffocate that harshness in the human being by means of your life and blood, but that won't work and that is not possible either. You just have to bow to those characters! However, know – and this is the only thing for you and me – 'behind the coffin' a human being like that still says: 'If only I had raised the spiritual whip.' But we know, I know ... yes, of course ... then you would get your way, but ... I would also be in that misery, that brutal carry-on and then I would have lost myself and my sphere! For what? To do you a favour? In order to give you happiness, that I am now also in that spiritual misery? And it is that, ladies and gentlemen, from which I learned and from which mankind must learn. We sometimes do things for our love, which hit you, which consciously destroys you and then the 'right' from us, is proved wrong. Then, it is true, we accept and protect our own blood, don't we, and that is that cursed self-love! Then the child is proved right by the father and the mother, the husband by the wife and the other way round, but the neighbours had to put up with that

cursed baiting of ours. But we do not want to see that, do not want to know anything about it; my wife, my husband is proved right and that is now that blow; we experience our own collective dung heap! And nothing else!

Yesterday I also read the following: a school boy runs home and says: 'Father, that brute hit me.' The boy even has a bloody nose. The father leaves, to go to that other father! The mothers also interfere in it and what did it become? A fight for life and death! Three people are lying in hospital as a result of this event. And now the truth. That boy was a brute, such a boy, who always provokes and teases. Always brings out the false and mean. The teacher said that and the children at the school also said that. But the father did not want to see this, because it is his child! And now that same boy finally got to see his bloody nose. If the father and mother had been willing to listen, they would have wanted to place their own blood under the spiritual 'law' or would want to see in front of the Divine mirror, then that same father would have taken his child across his knee and as a result of this this child would have learned. Now the evil in the human being is served, isn't it? But there was also the school master and the pupils, because they told the true circumstances, otherwise those parents would have also been victorious about all those good thoughts in the human being, which sometimes happens. What now concerns us and that also applies to the adults, that the child is also proved right by wife and husband and then it is called: You can drop dead. Because she is still my wife, or: he is my husband, or it is our child. And in this way we are faced with that cursed self-love, which digs your own grave for the life on the other side!

I will never agree with that, even if you are my sweetest mother! Even God would not be in the right, if he was to do wrong! I withdraw and think: Work it out for yourself, I refuse to accept those lies, that self-love, I will not agree with you, even if my friends are there! I expose your life and if I get misery, then that is dearer to me than showing my false 'self'. Because the human being knows, as a result of this I would throw myself away. Is this harsh? Precisely by acting in this way, ladies and gentlemen, we know, what we mean to each other. And this is the laying of foundations, for truth, for love! Am I perhaps wrong in this? Did Christ not teach us this? What do the laws of life and death, for soul, life and spirit, your personality, your fatherhood and motherhood say about this? I believe, that we must continue with this, because this is educational for all of us ... '

'Yes, do it', people call to Jozef and he does it and we learn. It is a wonderful evening for all of us.

'And then also this, people. Look at yourself and you will know. All of our

society is one 'giggler' ... !

I am a general ... ha, ha, ha ... I am a clerk ... ha, ha, ha ... I shaved and washed this morning and brushed my teeth, ha, ha, ha ... Just snigger now ... because it will become that. I have become head of the office, ha, ha, ha ... so no longer a human being, but a cowherd ... I am a prince ... ha, ha, ha, ha ... more giggles. And I am a king.

And I have a little brother, a little sister, a father and a mother. I have such a beautiful dress and wear pearls and diamonds, beautiful shoes, ha, ha, ha. But such people have nothing of the sandals from the books 'Masks and Men'. They only see themselves, always giggle, laugh at everything and nothing, do not know seriousness and do not know anything, when and why they may laugh. They cannot understand that and they see this seriousness – which has to do with God and our life – as dullness.

Well, it is that fuss, which has meaning for the human being in this society. I was up early this morning, ha, ha ... one person says. I cook every day, haaaa ... ha ... another person says. But, they do not know what lives in them! That does not mean anything to them either, they are vainly conscious, but they do not know that either and just keep on giggling. If you point it out to them, they become angry!

Ladies and gentlemen, can you feel this? The human being giggles at everything and there is nothing to giggle about now. But this is the character, the empty meaningless carry-on of this society, which tries to give us a God of hatred and revenge every day for a good God of love. If you are not capable of discovering all of this for yourself and you continue to 'giggle' ... the Other Side and the pure and great love will be gone from your life. You still want to experience and possess that great love, but you will not get that from anyone, because your love, your personality, your character, even your children are one big 'giggling party' and nothing else!

Someone came to me and said: 'I will no longer tolerate that 'giggling', I will get divorced!' I listened to all of this from that man and I had to bow, even although I told him, that he had not met her for nothing and he had to make good to that life. He said: 'I can no longer stand it – I am suffocating in that giggling, I will do everything for her, but I am leaving, I want to make something else of my life.' And do you know what that man possessed? Three million. He gave that 'giggler' almost everything and left. He became a coal merchant ... went to do something else and then married a kitchen maid; he started a new life. He would have suffocated in that last one! In this way we 'giggle away' our most precious, our attunement to God and the laws and make a fairground attraction of it. We do not know. Yet something hammers, continually, the other human being can drop dead? If this was the

case, I would say: 'The 'doodles'!'

I said to someone, in order to teach that human being and because it was a pity: 'Do not giggle like that when you are in front of people. They laugh behind your back.' She became angry, she became red. From shock? No, I touched that personality. But what do people call this life: laughing Gerritje ... But that Gerritje is a woman in this case and there she is on her last gasp in the gutter, with her character, her motherhood, her being a mother. This 'love' does not mean a thing, this personality is a 'giggler'. The human being hears it and you can learn from it. But no, people become angry, people stubbornly defend themselves and now you are faced with an empty carry-on and you can take to your heels. I got the most beating from the human being, whom I wanted to teach something to, precisely from those people. I do not wish to see pupils again. I cannot teach them anything, when they do not wish to lay aside that cursed 'giggling' about nothing. I now let them suffocate, giggle, but my inner ears are locked for those men and women, I no longer hear them. And I had wanted to give that to that gentleman, whom I spoke to, but he succumbed in that empty, meaningless giggling! Am I right? Are you not a giggler? Thank God, it is only now, my lady – you asked this question – that we begin to see the seriousness of our life and want to accept it. That must be present in us for everything, or we will giggle away the Divine school!

The human being laughs at everything, even at Divine sanctities, because we experience that every day. In this way they find me a fakir, a magician, a brute, because I want to deny them the 'giggling'!

How do we learn to think spiritually? First banish all those futilities from your character, that empty carry-on for our personality; we must begin with the deadly seriousness. Lay new foundations for all those characteristics one by one, precisely by means of the reality, the seriousness of our life for all the laws of God!

This evening you are listening like children, you are so sweet and that now comes to me as a pure radiance. But now at home kicking and hitting and showing that you are lord? Husband perhaps, wife? Show yourself to be a child for him, Christ! Do not hit, do not kick any longer. You will learn nothing and I know that! Be love for the other and if he does not wish to stop the 'giggling', then close yourself off and begin for yourself with that serious thinking. Only give an answer if you have to, then you will lay foundations, because not a single person will accept that silence of yours. And now an example.

A woman comes to me and says: 'That husband of mine is a brute, it is day and night kicking and hitting, snapping, I am just like his maid servant.' And it was also true! Now what? Do you wish to conquer him, lady? Yes?



Good, then from now on you are only just a maid servant; he is king there. You now serve. Before you still demanded, that must now go too, you have nothing to demand. What did you say? 'Must I act the maid servant for my own husband?' 'Yes, madam, if you cannot do it, then I cannot help you.' She does it. After ten days the husband asks her: 'Say, have you gone off your rocker, you are behaving as if I am an emperor.' And now she said exactly what I had told her. She replied: 'Have I done something wrong, husband, father? Then I will change that, father, dear, just say it, I will do it, I want to learn something from you, husband.' And he started to think. Three days later she hears from her husband: 'Good gracious, Loesje ... but what a big brute I was.' The man already saw himself. Now that he was sick, he started to think. Every time he heard: 'Dear, do you want me to make something nice for you?'

Ladies and gentlemen, that same man could no longer stand it. Of course, the core was there, because if it is not, then you will not reach that depth. In order to master this, you need several lives. If that core had not been there, I would not have put her in that situation. That would be a hopeless task and pearls before swine!

But he sees her, he starts to think and that rough and harsh market gardener changes, because he sees and can experience her love. Now ... years later, it is still the same. No, he will not become a spiritual person of great character just like that, she is not that either. But I confronted these people with their own 'giggling' and then they heard themselves! And he did not accept that; he knew then that he himself was a pathetic product and started to think about something else. Precisely about that, about being man and wife. He had beaten the pure male in him to death in all those years, abused, kicked, deformed it, giggled it away!

In this way I have brought up my patients and I am still busy. But if you do not wish to begin with it yourself, then you will get the 'doodles' from me and you will find this again in the book 'Jeus of mother Crisje'. Now decide for yourself what this word means; I do not know, but what would you make of this added sound? The 'doodles'! I mean by this, ladies and gentlemen, all of this takes us back to our so 'beautiful' society, which can be beautiful, but which the human being has made a dung heap of. Do not let yourself be giggled at, deceived, do not go into that meaningless fun, you are throwing yourself away, your 'being human' is gone. Then female beauty means nothing more, even if you wish to act the lady, the madam. The real human being does not laugh at what is 'giggling' for your social life!

Another lady comes to me. I do not go into this life, because I see the character and am already prepared. I therefore wait, until she starts to show her true character. The people, who know this character, now say: 'What a

good person she is, isn't she?' The lady says herself: 'If only they knew, who I am.' I say nothing, but I thought: 'Prove it and we will know immediately.' But she could not do that. The human being says: 'Isn't that sweet?' I say nothing. 'Is that not real?' I 'see' that realness. 'Is that not incredibly sweet, not beautiful, not wonderful?' Is this really a woman? She seems to be from the hair, the face, the bosom. Or would there be something else behind that? I do not know. You would say, ladies and gentlemen, something nice must be added now or it will become too heavy ... won't it? What was brought by us for that woman was a wonder for the first time. This lady was not considered as number one by us. But it was suddenly called a leftover carry-on and the masters and I could drop dead!

Did you not know that? I saw through all of that. And because this happens every day, I will not go into any of you. I do not want anything to do with your life. And yet I am now open to all of you and give you everything. But there is now no question of coming first, wanting to be number one. And there is also this, that I talk to people whom I wish to talk to and do not let myself 'be willed' by you, so that I also make my own contribution this evening and now you know for later. And these are also pieces of proof, ladies and gentlemen. Leave me alone, I will do the same for you. To me you are life. I do not want anything to do with Peter, Jan and Abraham, even if you think, that I am for sale, because I already hear you say that. I tell you and we can prove that: I am not for sale, you will not achieve anything with me with your money; I mean: because you cannot do this either for yourself and your own hereafter. After all, later you will also stand behind your coffin and you will have to devote your own self. Can you feel, madam, who asked me this question, that this life of mine is difficult and that I can still make it very easy? You can do that too and the masters taught me that. Master Alcar said: 'Do you wish to love the human being? Do you wish to do everything for the human being? Then make sure, André, that you stay out of the life of the human being, it is only then that you can do something and you will get to see and to experience their love.' And fair is fair, ladies and gentlemen, there were crumbs left over, because everything is not a battle. How can it be, dear children of Our Lord, there was also delicious pudding and that came from the heavens to my life.

Someone once asked me: 'Mr Rulof, have you something against me? Have I done something wrong?' I said: 'What did you ask? Whether you had done anything wrong? That is not my concern, madam.' But I suddenly felt what it was about. I did not look at that lady when she came in, did not say anything to her, did not nod good day to her and this is why this life felt cast out. I had something else to tell her and namely what I already told here this evening. I said: 'Why are you interfering in my business? Why are

you following me? What should I watch out for? Why do you want me to follow you? Why, madam? I will tell you something else: You are searching for something, you want to be something. But you will never get that from me, my own wife does not even get that, because then you are seeking me as you want to see me and I have nothing to do with that. We are not yet that far with each other! I will leave you alone, let me go too. But, madam, you want to sit in the first place again? Is it not true, you demand something, you ask for something, you want to be greeted? But you come here, because you want to learn something? You want to go deeply into this work, you are not coming because of me, are you? I tell you, leave me alone. But now I give you everything after all, madam ... The good people – therefore those, who want to experience the masters here and are ready for the teachings – who possess everything for this acceptance, therefore when there is nothing else, as a result of which they will succumb – I have them and I do not need to talk to them. They are no longer children! Should I perhaps, even when we go out, therefore on the street, keep on greeting the sisters, fathers and mothers by taking off my hat? Do not make me laugh, madam. Do you come for me or for the teachings? Then leave me alone and do not seek me any longer. I leave you alone too anyway, do what you want. I do not want anything to do with male and female friends, that cursed carry-on. If you still want to be this, you will get the first beating, madam. Do you wish to accept this from me? Yes, of course, but I do not want any pupils ... do with your life what you want yourself. Let go of me, let me go. I keep on saying it, I want nothing to do with your life, because I am now saddled with you and I refuse that!’

It is like that at home too, ladies and gentlemen, for all of you. Are you not seeking your wife too much, your husband? Can you stand on your own two feet? Do you need another, therefore your half, for all kinds of things? Then you will never learn! Those men and women have a ‘cockroach’ consciousness, they squeak in the dark and in the light, beg, complain, never see anything nice, because they themselves darken that fun! If it is not true, then just give me a beating, but I will be proved right by Heaven and Earth!

‘Will I put this on, husband?’ ‘It is up to you.’ ‘Will I put my hat on, wife?’ ‘What did you say? It is up to you.’ ‘Will I just hold artillery exercises, wife?’ ‘What did you just say to me?’ ‘I mean, will I just put on these shoes, dear?’ ‘The ‘doodles’ ...’ I hear the pure human being, who stands on his own two feet, saying ‘walk naked through the city if you want, but decide for yourself what you have to wear. It is the month of August. Your windy winter is over, your winter coat is hanging drying. Put on what you like. Live for yourself for once and let me decide what I want to wear’, is the argument of every year, is the empty, meaningless talk of man and wife, who do not possess any own feeling and never even begin to work on that independence. They are

the sweets, the funny people, that is the inspired human being? What do you want from me? Now work this out for yourself, I have no more time, ladies and gentlemen, we must reach a decision!

For goodness sake, just stand on your head. Walk once like Fanny Blankers-Koen can. But if she or you do it too much, you really want to be a human being, first decide for God and for your marriage what is more necessary. And if you then know it and you have taken your Divine decision and you still want to run for the world – yes, for what actually? – and you do not want to leave it, even if I see that the world is ‘giggling’ about you, then I will decently lay you across my knee and first knock it out of you. I will break your legs, woman ... because I want to see more in you than the walk for a blind mass, a stinking world. I want to see you as a human personality. I want to see golden medals of your love and for your motherhood and not anything else. Or you can get the ‘doodles!’

(Miss Bruning:) The people in the hall laugh, Jozef is right, it is as if God is speaking to us. Everything is the sacred truth, we must agree.

Jozef also asks the lady, who asked the question: ‘Are you satisfied with this, madam, mother?’

The woman says: ‘You are priceless, Jozef Rulof ... I thank you and also the masters from the bottom of my heart for this wonderful answer. I am weeping from happiness and will never forget it. Since this evening I have started a new life! I say it as you say it: I was just a big brute! But from now on I will begin. I have got my ‘self’ back, my life, my everything. I will make good, you have taught me this evening. My God, my Christ, I will begin and I will now bow!’

Jozef also says: ‘Ladies and gentlemen, on Sunday the masters will speak again. Also follow that, because I am just an instrument. However, I assure you, I had to conquer all of this, otherwise I could not have given it to you. Just hit me. Do you want my blood? However, I will not devote myself to your ‘gloomy giggling’. I now ask for everything and God does that, Christ does it too. It is Golgotha in the human being! Kill the Caiaphas in you, also the Adolf Hitlers and the Napoleons. They have now taught us that it could not be done like that. Haven’t they, ladies and gentlemen? We see lights. Make a large light for yourself from your childish personality and for your people. You will then stand on the wonderful foundations for your life ‘behind the coffin’! See you next week. I thank you for your kind attention. That academic on the radio would say: ‘I thank you sincerely and warmly.’

Just laugh! Whether he possesses that 'sincerely and warmly', I do not believe any of it. They are also excuses. Nothing else! If it is not that, well, it is up to him to prove it to us. But I tell you: he does not possess this feeling, because that theologian talked about damnation, about the last judgement. And that is unconsciousness. I now know that his – I thank you sincerely and warmly – is nothing else but empty talk and otherwise, I repeat, prove the opposite, doctor, prof. We no longer believe you!

Jozef receives his warm clapping from the people, our hearts have been opened, it is up to us to make everything of it! This is a lecture! We get a Divine lecture in the De Ruijterstraat 41, in the building 'Know yourselves'! If this does not become self-knowledge, but ... it will become that! I will devote myself to that. It will become the spiritual and spatial self-knowledge and we get that from Jozef Rulof, a child from the Achterhoek, but the instrument of the masters! Jozef, it was a wonderful evening! These evenings keep giving us something else and as a result of this I now get to know you, my master. I listened, for me there was everything there. I started not wanting to see any more people and it is crazy, it is working, I am no longer in a mess with the human being, good grief, but how simple it is! Thanks, also thanks to the masters ... if they want to accept the humble thanks from a human being. I promise them that I want to work on myself. Your pupil says this ... Miss Bruning! I thank God, that I may write down all of this, may prepare it for the printer, because this is the school of Life for all of us and as you say, for all of humanity! Yes, it is that! I believe I may already say: I am starting to think differently and I will file it away myself, Jozef Rulof. One day you will perhaps read what I sometimes add for myself. Is that allowed? I know through you yourself that it is allowed. Therefore this: I will not sully your lessons of life, never! I am now so grateful to you and the masters. Do you know? Then I will continue to fulfil my task and I will prove to you, that I do not wish to be an ungrateful person! Anyone who listens properly, must feel that you, Jozef Rulof, that you throw your life blood at us and give this to the human being. You stand there naked before the human and Divine court and you are love, precisely because you do not wish to follow the human being, because we want the human being to see that we are attractive and that is what I got to know this evening. It can be experienced and seen in and around your life! Good heavens, the things we wretches still have to learn ... you are inexhaustible! The omniscience speaks here and we experienced that. Believe it, Jozef Rulof ... the people say that, they were able to see and hear it. Is it not that? It is that, which the world is waiting for and which people can now experience. But which people still do not want to hear, because we have still not learned anything in two thousand years!

Jozef begins again with the following question from Mr Berends: 'Moses was a spiritual inspired being, which was recorded in a certain way for that time and can be read in the bible. But is this not all materially seen? Is this, what we now get from the masters, not everything? We see with joy the new bible of the masters being published. You say it yourself, the first five books for the new bible are in your hands on earth. My question is now: Does that book begin with the important question, where the human being of Mother Earth and his cosmic unity was born? And do we read there about the life of Christ, as the masters say it and which can only be accepted as truth?'

Jozef says: 'Yes, Mr Berends, the new bible begins at the beginning! And that is only possible now. I have been inspired, Moses was too, but they must not force me to take hold of a gun or club, in order to shoot the people to God, because then I will say to the masters: 'Do it yourself!' Moses therefore brought the truth for his own time, but that truth is now a perfectly ordinary story for many people. It becomes nonsense, when we – according to the bible – have to accept the beginning of our life and we stand before the tree of life and see a snake. Listen, people, did God not want us to give birth to children then? But I will talk about that later, first I will answer the questions!'

Yes, Berends, that happens; the masters can return to the Divine beginning for all life! They are capable of that and you will feel, that is the spiritual and the Divine bible, in which God speaks through his laws, but other than the bible of now says it. And yet, millions of people are attached to that nonsense and devote everything to it! In this way there are also our laws and our jurisdiction, it is a poor carry-on! Of course we then get to know Christ! Just read the book 'The Peoples of the Earth' and you will already experience that time, it is already in there. If we had money now ... then the first part of the new bible would go to the printer, but we do not yet have the money for it. So we will wait. But it will come!

You also say: I accept, that the Jewish prophets were wrong, just like those of the Catholic church and Protestantism. And then I tell you: Yes, you are right about that, because the human being was also chased out of paradise because of their thinking and feeling. And just listen, people, what nonsense all of that is and what people now still give the human being of this century through the radio and the church! For the listening to that dreadful hot air, the Theologian now thanks you 'sincerely and warmly', as I told you last week. If you had listened to that prof, then you would know what I meant. He is also still faced with that Paradise and if he accepts that snake and that hissing, then he is hissing himself and is talking nonsense!

We can throw that paradise overboard, men and women, word for word. God took a rib from Adam and created Eve ... ! Adam was bored, he gets himself into a mess and into betrayal. God tests Adam out. Is that Divine, if we see it in such a way, to send us from the frying pan into the fire and to leer at our life like a hater?

Just laugh now, laugh, that you split your sides laughing, ladies and gentlemen, the time is now ripe for it. I laugh at that clumsy little deity, which bring nothing more than misery in and for the human being. Who gave the human being life ... and hit him at the same time? By a snake? By giving birth and creating? Because it is that, isn't it? Good heavens, in which century are we actually living? VPRO? NCRV? KRO? These broadcasting stations are darkness. Day and night they talk about that nonsense and want the people of this century to still swallow that. A child does not like it anymore!

You must listen, ladies and gentlemen. And God said: Adam and Eve, stay away from that tree of life. That is reincarnation, people, creating and giving birth to children. Therefore God forbade the human being, his own creation, to evolve? God created life and kicked it out of His Universe? The angels chased the human being out of his paradise? But where did those angels as people come from? All of this is such nonsense; of course you can unravel all of this and there will not remain – according to the bible – anything more of creation. But I believe that I do not need to do this now, because all of you know that nonsense and it is wasting energy for nothing! And that is not necessary, we can experience something better at these evenings. However, I tell you: all of that is nonsense, the bible begins with nonsense!

And what did the Jews make of all of this? Even greater nonsense. They added even more stories. They too, you know that, created an own God for themselves and are now still waiting for the Messiah and we know him. Theirs will never come, because he has always been there. And that grade of life as God will not let himself be murdered on the cross for the second time! The Jewish profs, therefore the rabbis, are just as off the mark as the Reformed and Catholic remainder of mankind. All of them created an own bible. One is now Catholic and the other Jewish or reformed. It is a poor soulless misery.

Listen now, people! At this moment I could represent God. You see my life changing, don't you? I am no longer who I was a moment ago, now God is speaking! And now you can ask me questions, as many as you like, I will give you the Divine answer. What do you wish to know? I am now a 'Prince of this Universe!' We have already proved this nine hundred thousand times! Also by means of the books and the lectures in Diligentia. But now it comes ... could this be the Paul from this time? Could this perhaps be Moses? The Jews perhaps? What did they know about soul, spirit and life, reincarnation,

fatherhood and motherhood? Nothing!!! This is why master Zelanus can say: 'I am the Paul of this century!' But he works through me, his instrument, and I also represent him and even the highest masters. And in this way all of us represent that 'Cosmic Paul' for this century. You can accept this. We give you the wisdom and can now connect your life with God and there is no flaw in that argument! This is Divine and all those bible writers, all those Jews – those rabbis and scribes – knew nothing about this; they still had to awaken for the becoming conscious!

I can now ask: Where do the Schopenhauers and the Adlers live, the Platos and the Rudolf Steiners, the Socrates? Just let them come, then they can sit down amongst you here for our century and they may ask their 'questions'. I tell you and you can now decide this for yourself: they did not know this, they still had to master this! But we have this contact and now you must listen again ... we will continue their work. Not the nonsense, of course not, they added that themselves. All of us carry out one and the same task and received this from the University of Christ. However, those men still did not know this unity with the Other Side. What did they know about planets and stars? About the Other Side and their God? Nothing, nothing, nothing! But we follow one path. Believe me, where all of them live there is peace, now they know the laws. I tell you now, when we, master Alcar and I, returned to the earth from the 'ALL', for the 'Cosmology' – therefore for the new bible – I stood on Golgotha for all those teachers. I put Ramakrishna under my arm and I went for a walk with him. Those other people there, they meant nothing to me, ladies and gentlemen! My master saw that it was good! What do those mites hope to achieve, understand me well ... with their 'talk' from that time for this, our Divine life? They now have to accept us, me too and I predict to you that this will come! I now represent the very highest and we have proved that to you here and by means of everything! I saw my teachings, saw them beforehand and then the Masters started. Read the first part of the book 'Jeus of mother Crisje' and you will know. Soon 'Jeus II' will be published and when you have 'Jeus III' in your hands, we will not need to say anymore! Then I will also go to sleep, you will then have everything, you can then go on for millions of years! When that last book is there, believe me, then I will stop!

From the hall ...: 'You will not do that!'

Jozef ...: 'I will do that! I have nothing to do with you, then stand on your own two feet. You will then have everything and then I will have a rest, sleep, enjoy life, talk to Mother Nature, to flowers, plants and birds, because the human being does not listen anyway! Therefore the quicker I finish 'Jeus III'



and you help me, the sooner you will be rid of me.'

'You do not believe that yourself', ... a listener says.

Jozef says: 'Do I not believe that? I do not need to believe that, sir, I myself laid the foundations for this and can then have a rest, in other words, my task for this life will then be finished.'

'But you have not yet published the 'Cosmology'!'

'Fine, isn't it, that I do not have any money now, then you can also experience some of me later, can't you? But I tell you, then I will leave it up to you, to our mankind, to the rest of the world!'

'You will not go anyway', people also hear. 'Jozef Rulof? You won't leave us alone, will you?'

Jozef ...: 'Mites, can you not stand on your own two feet then? I will tell you something else. I believe that master Alcar already sees his 'orchids' this evening! Master Zelanus already sees them too and I can also see them: You have now become gratitude! But fair is fair, I have had enough of it. I have done enough, the masters also say that, for that matter, and I heard that from mouths, which have to represent Divine Authority; it is the truth! Everything comes to an end. I can say: my blood is really in it, my very best everything. I was not for sale in anything, I did not sell any of myself for a muddy carry-on! I swear that to you! And now I also understand how that woman of two hundred and sixty years still gave birth to her nine children, because this is that mad love, which that mad bible talks about; because now everything is possible, my dear people, and we earned this ourselves!

Berends, are you satisfied?'

Berends ... : 'Yes, Mr Rulof, if you just stay for a while, yes ... !'

'How can it be ... well, I am still here, but we will see each other again 'behind the coffin' and we will continue our lectures there.'

Someone says: 'Then we will surely not see you?'

'Mother, what did you say? You will see me, all of you, if you possess love, otherwise I will stay out of your way. But we will continue, but now differently, because then I will be your master and nothing else. I will obviously

take your brotherly and sisterly love, but you have to listen, to thank and to kneel down at the feet of your masters, as I always do and have not become a jot worse off because of it. On the contrary, I am doing well! I look fine and feel happy. You too, then we will continue!

‘Hooray!’ ... the people hear.

Jozef says: ‘Ugh, is this worth a hooray? Ugh ... is this not our ‘giggling’ too? But we understand that sound, your timbre too and know it. But did you think now, ladies and gentlemen, that I already accepted your lovely oranges? Tomorrow they will be lemons! I believe you, but I will not take it yet. I will only go into it ‘behind the coffin’. I do not want to be pleased about anything more. I do not want to feel happy anymore, to later be told, that it was just nonsense! I will not go into anything else again, I told you the last time, because then you cannot cause me any more pain! They thought, those ringleaders, that they had nailed Christ to the cross, had killed him. In retrospect, when the universe darkened, they saw that they had darkened and had murdered themselves! I now know it and you know it! I will believe all of you, but only when I see your best blood flowing. I know it, now I have earned your blood, in all those years. There are those amongst you who would go to the stake with me. People said that too in the past, but when the first little hazes could be seen, they ran away and I was on my last breath! Luckily I knew it because otherwise they would have set fire to me; but my fire extinguisher worked universally perfect! There was nothing wrong with it and this was now my self-preservation! I also learned this through the masters, because they brought me to Golgotha and I saw it there! Berends, are you now satisfied?’

‘Yes, Mr Rulof, I thank you whole-heartedly!’

‘Now be even nicer than yesterday and you will have me completely! The way is there, ladies and gentlemen, now also the fire. Make a fire of your light, do not look at anything else, do as it were everything for that light in your eyes and for your human heart and you will get to see love of all the life of God. Christ now stands next to you and for your life and can now protect you, that will now be your eternal prayer. Good day, fathers and mothers from the past! Moses, where are you now? Which of you was Moses? Which of you is that same rabbi, who saw Christ and then said that he had seen a megalomaniac? Today I am ‘hallelujah’, tomorrow a ‘fakir’. Come on, let us not have each other on any longer ... Be pleased, that we can tell each other the truth here and anyone who does not need this, go, just go, there is some-

thing of the rabbi there, certainly something of those Pharisees and scribes, because they want to be cheated consciously! I do not want to wear any medals from you, ladies and gentlemen, I also give you now ... the 'doodles'!

Hearty laughter, Jozef does not beat about the bush, he hurls the truth, he hurls love and wisdom. 'This is the truth and anyone who does not want to hear it, just go away, Jerusalem will then be behind your life! And that is that cursed pride', he also says. We accept this word, no sweet buns are baked here!

He kicks away every human hypocrisy. Bragging no longer exists for him. Being the first does not exist for him, we heard that. Anyone who fits the shoe puts the thing on! 'Which of you', he also asks, 'now consciously puts on this sandal?

And yet, ladies and gentlemen, thanks for your kindness!

We will continue and I now read the question from M. Heikens-Rodrigues Pereira. Good heavens, what a nice name this is. Who is this note from? From you, madam? I read first ...: 'One of my acquaintances has already suffered from a skin disease for sixteen years. Up until today the doctors have not been able to cure that disease. Is this disease incurable in your opinion? Must this patient consider it as her karma?'

Jozef says: 'First I will tell you what it is, but it connects me with the universe. If I did not know the universe, I could not, the masters say, analyse the nature of this disease. Yet we can do this, although I do not intend to act the doctor here. You know, I no longer make diagnoses, but I will now prove to you, that that gift is cosmically present. There are people who claim that the masters took this gift away from me and it is called, that I am therefore foundering. It is like this. I do not do what those people want, I do it differently and now, now that they have foundered, they also want me to experience this. But now, ladies and gentlemen, the cosmic explanation, so without me being able to see the disease! We have no contact, but because the masters know the cosmos, they therefore also know each disease as a phenomenon. This can be explained, because the cosmic laws live in the human organism and are still present there! You will certainly already feel it, this is worthwhile. Will Jozef Rulof heal again? No, he would not be able to do anything about this; but he could do something, madam, but then the patient would go into the ground. You already hear it, the disease itself already speaks and wants to heal under the ground. So we now put the human being up to his

neck in the ground. I see slush, mud; mud baths therefore help this human being and cure this disease. So a diagnosis from master Alcar after all, but you yourself cannot begin with it, my supervision is needed. It is therefore no use to you, if you should think yourself of crawling into the ground. Now you will get a wonderful dose of pneumonia and you will be gone!

This skin disease now takes me back to the Moon, to death, the dying off of a grade of life. We can remain closer to home, but the Moon is dying. That atmosphere, the first therefore for its life, is dying, the academics know that and because you also know this, I can explain the skin disease as a phenomenon, because the skin does not get to experience full consciousness either. The blood does not penetrate those tissues and that has to do with the inner life of the human being, with the glandular systems, gall and liver, the mucous membranes ... as systems! And because this is there, I must look even deeper and I will see into the core of this phenomenon and that means: that lady is dying in one respect; the skin suffers under it, even if she is otherwise healthy. The final glandular systems for every tissue, therefore do not possess full consciousness, no full power of life, because material, physical disorders are present here, which, as I already said and also see, have to do with gall and liver, glandular systems and mucous membranes. This is the disorder. The outer tissue is dying because of this and that is this skin disease. What is now those wretched craters for the Moon, that is for here the drying out of the skin's surface. It is exactly the same phenomenon. This skin now also dries out and nothing can be done about it. When it broke out, the masters could have intervened, but now, how old is that lady? More than sixty? Then she will not get any more new life – at least not this healing – and she has to accept this; it is the beginning of death. It is the dying off of the tissue, nothing else, it is that! Satisfied? Yes, then I will continue, but it is not karma, only a physical disorder. And now I also see something and the disease says that itself again. It lives in the blood vessels, so the blood vessels narrow and that was the precursor of this disease. As a result of this the actual blood flow received another possibility, now broke off this cosmic circulating of the blood and now that seventh grade, therefore the outer skin layer, of which we possess seven and not four, as the academics say, did not receive any food and this flaking started! Is this not a wonderful diagnosis, ladies and gentlemen? Now just say whether I have lost that gift. If I come across something else like that through the questions, I will prove it again, although I will let all those 'screamers' scream. They do nothing to me. More butter goes over my head than muck, mud, but I do not want anything to do with that slush from all those people. I am and will remain happy. They cannot even touch me and this is why they are certainly so poisonous. Believe me, I saw Christ in the 'ALL' and spoke to him here on earth, three times already, from human

being to human being, just believe it. You can also experience it for that matter ...! He said: 'Just let them go, Jeus ... they will soon walk in my hands and will come under my trap-net and then we will pull out their wings, which they received from our Father, because they only do harm with them!'

Satisfied, madam? Good, then we will continue. Greetings to your friend! Tell her that she should go to the pictures with that money – therefore that money for the doctor, also that for the magnetiser. No one, believe me, can do anything about it, not a magnetiser either!

That lady also replies: 'This has already been proved, Mr Rulof, she was treated for three years by a magnetiser and it did not help at all.'

'You see, ladies and gentlemen, watch out for those spiritual healers. They take the money, the bitterly earned money, out of your jar and give you wonderful excuses. They connect you with Christ, because, is it not true, Christ can do everything. They tremble and snore nicely for you, show you some tears, in this way they mean it for you. Blubbing also as real Christians, but they are not concerned with your sacred truth and not this head bowing either, they want to possess everything. They treat you, because they do not want to accept that they cannot treat this. In your eyes they are now small. I was big and strong and I had that name here in The Hague, believe it, when I could say to the people, also this lady: 'Nothing can be done about it, madam, nothing. Do not be afraid, but I cannot give you that new life anymore!' They, those healers, can, lady, sir, but then it concerns your money. They are fusspots! It is an empty carry-on! They are quacks, whom the human being is warned about, because they even do it under the guise of 'Spiritual Society the Age of Christ'. I will wring your spiritual neck, in order to, if you want to experience the brazen, in order to walk behind my wagon. I do not want anything to do with all your 'healing'; all of you now know! I will come back to it now and again, because what I told a moment ago, already exists and I will wipe it out. I will not let my life's work be sullied by those cheats!

Those healers deny the human being his 'insulin'! That is wrong, they say, even if the human being loses his arms and legs and his life because of these cursed healers. And if they still do not know it, this is murder! It is murder! You murder the human being by violating him, because you make a healer of yourself, but ... do not possess the knowledge and the contact. I was not a healer, I could not do that, it was Master Alcar! And if he had wanted to murder the human being, I would have told him: 'Look for another, please, I do not want anything to do with your dirty carry-on.' I just mean, because of this I was confronted with the truth. I saw that master healing through me. I was and I will always remain the observer. But in this way there is spiritual

contact and you are connected with masters for the healing.'

From the hall it is said: 'There is not one, who healed like you!'

Jozef says: 'A bit too dramatic, but I may say, I have still not seen all these gifts together ... in the human being, including that for healing! I still have to get to know that human being. And why? Because, if you also possess all those other gifts, you also know the Divine healing for the soul, which God and Christ and the masters are concerned with and is namely the 'yes' for everything!'

Again from the hall: 'When will we experience this?'

Jozef says: 'Now, ladies and gentlemen! I heal you materially and spiritually anyway; if you wish to master this, you will heal yourself! And now the masses too, which the masters are concerned with. But my gifts are still there, or I could not have told you a word about all of this. It is the contact, isn't it? Anything else? No? I will continue!'

Question from Mrs Gerhards: 'An acquaintance of mine had a baby. The child did not eat anything for twenty-four hours and then the mother saw the baby going completely blue until at one point even its little cheeks went black. The child was then immediately taken to hospital, where it died half an hour later. Its heart was fine. After a medial examination of the parents, they appeared to have the same blood group. However, they already have three children, who are all healthy. How can this be explained?'

Jozef Rulof reacts immediately, which always affects all of us, so that we wonder, with whom this personality is connected and how marvellously his life reacts to the laws of God and the explanation of his masters. Because, we know, this is a tremendous spiritual contact, there is no longer a question of doubt here, it is therefore great, when we now hear: 'Madam, this is a perfectly ordinary phenomenon. This is the universal passing on for the soul, nothing else! This life would therefore immediately return and continue life on the other side or return to the earth, but I do not believe that, because this event points to consciousness. You always think that the human being must become old in order to then die! But becoming old is usually a standstill for the universe. Only the birth for the human being, therefore for the soul, is evolution. What we can learn on earth, means nothing; after all, the Divine laws are not experienced by the personality, but by the soul as a Divine spark.

Can you feel this wonderful difference, madam? A book can also be written about this! It is therefore cosmic dying, continuing the own evolution. I can explain this to you by means of numerous pieces of proof – examples – but then we experience the human being as the ‘particle’, the ‘spark’ of God and we see everything differently. There is of course no longer a question of dying and passing on too soon; for God there is no passing on too soon, but there is if we people put an end to our life here! Is this clear now? I thought so too! You must now also accept that that same blood group, which the doctors make such a fuss about, means nothing more either, because the other children are in perfect health! The academics still have to master all of this, it will come that far. Do not forget, every faculty is only now laying foundations. The spiritual cosmic foundations belong to the Kingdom of God, then the human being will become omniscient for this universe! The masters are omniscient, therefore the people, who have reached the Spheres of Light and have got to know the Divine laws there. There are seven types of blood groups in and for the human being and this is very natural, because there are also seven different grades for the human organism. Every grade is divided again into seven transitions for the same type. You can compare this with your arrival in the first sphere. If you can namely enter the first sphere, then you do not yet possess this sphere completely, this is clear. It is also the position with those so-called blood groups. They are steps of development and those transitions – this is what the masters call those grades of life – expand and it is only then that we reach the highest blood group in the human being. If the same blood groups come together, then they do not quite possess enough reactions and evolution, because we also experience creation and giving birth in them. This is actually everything, which it concerns here. Satisfied, madam?’

Mrs Gerhards: ‘I thank you, Mr Rulof, I will tell her!’

Question from Th. Beijersbergen: ‘Would you be kind enough to answer the following question? Where did the human voice originate for the first time? Was this perhaps on Mars or in the jungle?’

Jozef said – again just as quick for this unusual question – : ‘Do you wish to make a music and voice educationalist out of me? You will experience it, this question will also be answered cosmically by the Other Side. Then our educationalist can also master this, learn from it, because he does not know these laws.

We experienced the first crying, ladies and gentlemen – squealing for our life of now – in the waters and later we also let our sound be heard on the land. When the human being had freed himself from the waters and lived on the land, he started to roar and scream. And all of this later became our voice, the human timbre. On the planet Mars – if you can accept this as the truth – we only roared. Because those people, on whatever secondary planet of Mars they lived, did not have a human timbre either. And why not, ladies and gentlemen? Yes, there the ladies and gentlemen are sitting there again and do not know? Come, come, it is not that bad, you should know!

Someone says: ‘Because we did not yet have those timbres?’

Jozef says: ‘I already said that, madam ... but what is it? Just listen, because there is a lot to say about this and then you will feel how deep the human being is and, in addition, how simple everything is after all ... if you know! I can now therefore leave those planets alone and just take you back to our own jungle. There, people, are the first grades of life for our human race (see article ‘There are no races’ on rulof.org). From there – you will read this in the trilogy ‘The Peoples of the Earth’ – we begin with our human life for the earth. And now the answer to my question: Why not? Those people still possessed the animal-like attunement for the organism. And now you know for certain. I see that you are shaking your head, it is true. Therefore the lower we now descend for the human being to that grade of life – this now has nothing to do with the negroes (see article ‘Against racism and discrimination’ on rulof.org) – I will mention that later ... help me to remember, then I will not forget, because I am faced with hundreds of thousands of possibilities, in order to explain some of it to you. Now those people, therefore those jungle inhabitants, the lower the grade of life, the less they possess the power and the development for the vocal cords and the adult timbre. Their organisms are still animal-like and can therefore still not possess the human timbre of us! Is this not perfectly simple? But you did not know and yet, it is present in your life.

Gradually the human being climbs up to the natural timbre, which belongs to one grade of life and the higher we now come, in the development as soul, the more beautiful the human voice becomes! We now know the alto, the mezzo-soprano, the soprano, the bass, the baritone and the tenor. There are sometimes people, who have three voices. This can also be explained, because the voice gets to experience all those timbres again, which now therefore belong to the organism. The human being says: I received a wonderful gift from God. Yes, that is called being from God ... but the human organism possesses that possibility and one in hundreds of thousands of people



possesses that highest grade of life for the voice and this is the seventh grade for the human organism! Now something very special for all of you and then you will feel that the masters are spatial educationalists in everything and have something to teach us. The alto is now the actual maternal noise, therefore the voice and for the mother, who has to represent the female for motherhood. In this way the bass is the actual male, therefore creating voice, the noise and timber, which only reveals the power as creation and can be nothing else. Now listen. If the man is completely naturally one, his organism has the natural attunement to Mother Nature, then the voice of the man has to experience the creation as an organism. We have therefore been divided by a great deal of transitions. If this is not the case, we will make it on our own and namely by means of those transitions, to the actual creation, this unity for Mother Nature and this is the timbre, which possesses and also has to represent the bass. The alto, I already said, is the maternal voice, the timbre of the pure maternal organism and one in millions of mothers experiences that. Just listen again, because the rest of all those millions of women experience a divided voice organism and can therefore not represent that alto; they have been divided and cannot bring that timbre to expansion, that possibility is not there now.

Is this not wonderful and yet, again, so natural, that we have to accept this. But the educationalist does not yet know the laws for this.

The soprano now, takes you once again to something else. What does the soprano wish to tell you and the mezzo? This must mean something, mustn't it, ladies and gentlemen? And that is the truth; I will also explain this wonder to you ...! But it is not a wonder, but only ... well, now what, Mr Berends, Mr De Wit? Just say it. You hear it, we are faced with a wonderful book and if we could give that to mankind, it would be a marvellous gift. Which of you wants to write it? I will give you the material and you will work it out. In this way I had wanted to and could have given many people the material in order to achieve something for mankind, but they have no desire for it once again. But you see it, the University of the masters is inexhaustible and this world will have to accept that one day. We now lay a few foundations.

Do you know? What does the soprano tell us? What do we now come into connection with?

A lady says: 'With reincarnation, Mr Rulof.'

'Madam, you will now get 'full marks' from the masters, because it is true. You mean of course the changing of fatherhood and motherhood, don't you, the transition of the soul to the maternal or the paternal and look, the alto changes into the soprano. The organism of the mezzo is not yet that far

advanced. Therefore first the mezzo, then the soprano, because the soprano takes us again to the tenor and this means, that the human being will leave the maternal organism and will enter the male organism. By means of the human voice and by means of the timbres you can therefore determine exactly, that the soul is busy evolving and this evolution decides the timbre of the voice. We possess millions of timbres, but they are divisions of the actual voice, the natural timbre!

Is it not wonderful, ladies and gentlemen? I thought so too and you see and you hear it too, the masters know everything and are omniscient for this, our universe!

I told you: One in millions of people possesses that wonderful natural voice. Caruso, for example, was one of them. But this is why this is also so wonderful, he possesses both the baritone and the tenor. This is possible, because he has just left the baritone. By means of his birth therefore as a physical 'law', he received this, as a result of which he had already come into that other transition, which gave him the tenor! As a result of this he possessed his wonderful capacities and this can be explained and analysed spiritually and scientifically. The master can do this, because my masters are conscious in that. They possess the cosmic consciousness and that is therefore their omniscience for the laws of God. Now present this question to your mediums and you will then only get an answer, if there is contact and you will really be involved with a medium as instrument; otherwise all those hundreds of thousands of women and men will be lost for words and will not be able to give you the answer, because they are not mediums. Read the books 'Spiritual Gifts' and you will know!

But is this not wonderful and yet simple, Berends, ladies and gentlemen? Thank you, I thank all of you. I also know, it is tremendous what the masters possess and we people, men and women, cannot be grateful enough, that we may experience this! The rest of mankind can now get lectures, but we will not yet be accepted. Try asking the theosophical teachers? I tell you, they do not know. They have no masters, they are searching themselves, know only that, which received the life-light because of other people, but they still do not like me and that is a pity, because we can give this wretched mankind something wonderful. They are Divine gifts!

So, dear lady, who asked the question, the human voice contains everything, but belongs to the organism and not to the soul, as the theosophists say and claim, although I know, what they mean, when they speak about esoteric possibilities for the soul as a human being, which is true and means, that the human being 'behind the coffin', in the Spheres of Light, also possesses the spiritual timbre, which has attunement to that life and consciousness. Finally all of us will have to possess the natural timbres there, but they will then

be spiritual; the spirit also possesses an own timbre!

But these are not direct Divine gifts, even if they belong to the human being. Nature, Mother Earth gave them to the human being and that is a huge difference. You always hear: God gave me a wonderful voice, a mercy. But that is not a mercy, that has been laid aside for all the life as a human being. Any more questions?’

Voice from the hall: ‘Mr Rulof, now the negroes (when these contact evenings were held from 1949 to 1952, the word ‘negro’ was a common name to refer to someone with a dark skin colour)?’

Jozef says: ‘Can you still not feel this? The negroes have already reached the perfect organism, they only represent one blood group and are the coloured people; coloured people, who must therefore represent the wonderful voices as timbres, because those organisms take them back to the natural reality; however, our white organism has been divided. It is because of this that the negro has such a wonderful voice. Now just follow the human being on earth and you will see that one in millions of people possesses the natural timbre and now we hear those people singing with a pure, clear, undivided organism. And there are only a few of them, because all of mankind has been divided. But, Berends, you are somewhat quick with coming out with cosmic mysteries, where did that division actually begin? Because there is also another division and it murdered everything, that division completely destroyed the human voice. And if that had not happened, then you would have heard a voice, which would make every piece of stone split. A voice, like thunder, a voice, as mankind does not possess now and will never know. Yes, it will come back for a while, I see now, the timbre now says so itself and I have to pass it on. What is it? I do not believe that you can guess this, even if we have already spoken about that several times in order to analyse other laws, which are now also for the human voice, because it happened there. None of you know it, feel it? It is also difficult, but you see it once more: the omniscience speaks to your life.’

A lady also says: ‘The feeling is not there, Mr Rulof?’

‘Yes, madam, that is true, but you have not worked it out yet.’

The people in the hall also think. Jozef listens and he already says: ‘No, Mr Berends, it was not spoiled by diseases, you have therefore not worked it out. But I can see it! I am connected to this wonder; the voice itself now says it to me and it wants to be experienced. Can you still not feel it? If that had not happened, ladies and gentlemen, the human voice would have been as

strong as a powerful thunderstorm. I will be proved right by all of you. You will now say: 'How can it be, that I did not think of that.' You have to accept once more that, as we now speak of Divine unity, that we are then 'naturally' one; and the masters can prove that this is possible. These are not excuses, it is reality. I can talk to all the life of God and that life then tells me of the own evolution and then I know it for definite!

No, madam, so I will repeat: it is not the feeling. It is not homosexuality either, but it does have to do with division. I will tell you. You actually already know the answer, you could have read it in the trilogy 'The Origin of the Universe'. First this, and then you will know, how wonderful those books also are and that the masters can write another thousand by means of those books. You know that it says there that the human being in the jungles – it was therefore us – divided itself. There the first grade connected itself to the fourth grade; the sixth grade gave birth to a child from the third. As a result of the division of grades we not only lost our own core of power, therefore the pure cosmic resistance for our bodies, but in addition the natural timbre. In those books it is also explained by master Alcar how the diseases originated. Now you will immediately know it. Is this not very natural again? This therefore says, that we people also gave away our Divine natural timbre to that other organism. The children, which were born, later also set off and created and gave birth. This now – dear people – divided our natural timbre, otherwise each of us would have had a baritone or a bass or an alto of course too, therefore a voice, which then allowed the human being to split hills and granite by means of the voice. This is no longer possible now. What we now possess of a voice is only a part of the full hundred percent, which possessed the actual Divine harmonic voice as timbre. This has therefore been fragmented, therefore gone! If you now sometimes hear a beautiful voice, then that voice, madam, is just a hundredth part of the Divine reality! If we people had not fragmented ourselves in those jungles, then that full power would still be there. As a result of that fragmentation, the diseases also originated, because as a result of that unity with that other – lower and higher – grade, we people completely gave away, therefore fragmented, our Divine natural unity. Now we can no longer stand the cold. Then we lay in the water in the middle of winter and were not bothered by that. We can also no longer stand the heat, because our bodies have weakened. Does the present-day educationalist know all of this?

From the hall there comes: 'No, that is not possible.'

Jozef also says: 'It is true, I thank you.'

A lady asks: 'Mr Rulof, what happens, if you speak to us and explain the laws, are you in a trance then? It is so incredible, I have never heard such a thing before in my life and I have seen something of the world.'

'Madam, I am now not in the deep trance, but I now possess seven grades in order to speak. I tell you, I am always connected with my master; it is he, who connects me with the laws. Now he and I are one – I was therefore able to master this as a result of this wonderful contact, which master Alcar already started when I still lived in my mother and which was therefore only for himself and still is – this unity now becomes the complete dissolving with and for the life of God. Now that life starts to tell itself what it is like!'

Madam: 'Do many people possess this feeling, this contact?'

'Whether many people have this, madam? Read all the literature, which mankind possesses, you will not find this anywhere! I must accept and I also had to do that on the other side for the masters, that I am now the continuation for everyone, who already did something for the University of Christ, which Socrates, Plato, Pythagoras for the mystics – also Blavatsky – in short likewise ancient Egypt, belonged. But now, madam, we experience the very highest and this is for all mankind until the end of the earth. No one will get over this, this is not possible, because this is the explanation of all the Divine systems and laws!'

'It is tremendous, Mr Rulof. It is a pity, that science does not want to accept you.'

Jozef says: 'Yes, it is, madam, and that sometimes makes you sad. After all, I have the happiness and the sciences for all the spiritual faculties in my hands and cannot get rid of it. They must accept me as their master. Can the church do that? Now the pope becomes a pupil of the masters. Is this already possible? It will come, but that will take a while. Read the book 'The Peoples of the Earth', madam. You can read there about a wonderful instrument, the 'direct voice', which will come. When it is that far, the churches and every sect, also science, will listen and the human being will get Divine lectures from the other side, which are actually already given now in Diligentia! You hear it, madam, where you come from, they do not have it and yet, it is said that the Initiates live there. You come from India, don't you?'

'Yes', says the lady, 'I already convinced myself there and I can assure you, I did not hear that there. I heard the 'greatest' there, received lectures from them. They came to our home and we visited them. I tell you honestly, they

do not have what you possess. Good heavens, they can take a place here, like me now. I thought that I already knew something, but now I know that I still have to start with it. I want to possess all your books.'

Jozef: 'Thank you, madam! Continue and I will prove everything to you! But when I stand here I am Jozef Rulof and André-Dectar! He is therefore the instrument of the masters. Of course, I myself also know a lot, but if you ask such questions, the instrument in me reaches spatial unity and it begins; the Master connects me in a millionth of a second with those laws of life and then – always a revelation again for me – the life speaks and wants to be experienced.'

Lady: 'I envy you!'

Jozef: 'So do others, madam, who get to know me; for the rest of our poor society I am still a fakir.'

Lady: 'Those people do not know what they are saying.'

Jozef: 'It is true, madam, but try proving this now. I already challenge the Initiates from the East. I also challenge the Theologians, the psychologists, every spiritual faculty, to a universal duel, but they ignore me and therefore the Masters. Mankind is not yet that far and we have to accept that once more. Come to Diligentia, madam, as long as you are still here and you will hear the Masters speak. There I experience the deep trance; here, at the contact evening, grades for unity and this is and will therefore remain 'inspiration', division of personality. If I go too far away, therefore as a personality and namely under my own power, then I collapse here and am unconscious. But this is taken care of by master Alcar and he built this up for his work and wisdom and in this way I became his instrument, all of which you can read in the books. Now begin with the book 'Jeus of mother Crisje', that is this city Jozef, but 'Jeus' is the dialect of Gelderland for the city one, who explained the voice to you this evening as André-Dectar and if you wish, will explain all of Divine creation, because we know God!'

The lady also says: 'It is difficult for you.'

Jozef: 'Yes, if only because I am bursting with happiness and I do not get the space. That is the difficulty, the battle, to stick it out here. Because you will certainly feel, we think from the other side towards the human being and you from your life to the other side. Master Alcar has therefore com-

pletely released me from the earth and my material life. It is now possible, that he will explain all the laws of God through my life. But for me, in these unconscious masses, this is painful! This pain, madam, came because of the wisdom and you will all get to know that pain. Won't you? The sensitive people are beaten, even just by a snarl, by harshness. Well, I am spatially sensitive and then to have to live in this dismal society? If you meet me one day, madam, and I am walking on my hands, then think only: the masters will know for him. Yes, they know everything, they know what is best for me. Because to deal with all of this here, is awe-inspiring. And yet, just ask the human being, who knows me, you will never hear me groaning or complaining. I do not want anything to do with complaining, but I assure all of you, 'behind the coffin' you will first get to know me better and then all of you will say: My God, 'Jeus of mother Crisje', how did you stick it out there!? And this is now my spiritual art.

And then this also. You are not afraid to make friends and to meet people with whom you have contact? I may not allow myself this anymore, because I keep getting to accept the beating. I see the human being and I know him immediately, so that I do not begin to take up the contact. Sooner or later they will run away anyway and then I will have lost that love once more. Do you understand this? That must be clear to you; you have seen and were able to experience the Initiates. All of them are afraid of the human being, not of life, nor of death, but of that love; today we get love and tomorrow we go out the door and that is and will remain terrible. I do not want to lose anyone, no one, but they go and that is really painful! You let it prey on your mind and no one can understand you. I therefore hide all that wisdom now; here you will hear something from me, in Diligentia too. The books and my art give you an idea of it. But, madam, who and what I am, I cannot show anyone that, because there is not one human being living on earth, who can take care of me. If I do it anyway, so if I let myself be seen, then I will get those terrible slaps, because I do everything differently!

Lady: 'I understand this completely, all the Initiates also say this. I tell you, sir, Rulof, the East would want to receive you with open arms!'

From the hall it is said: 'Do not take Jozef away from us, madam!'

Jozef: 'You already hear it, madam, they do not want to miss this anymore. But I also know – the masters tell me that – the East is still not so conscious. People are open there to this teaching, but people still have to master this cosmic contact! I was born here and that means: the sober West must now awaken!'

The lady also says: 'You know, where I heard your name? And that will probably do you good, because it proves that your teachings are spreading. I heard about you on the boat. A lady said to me: 'If you go to The Hague, then visit Jozef Rulof.' Through her I have already read a few of your books. You hear it, your teachings are spreading.'

Jozef: 'But you speak good Dutch, madam, and you are not Dutch!'

'Yes, I learned that, I know another seven languages. But that means nothing, just give me what you have, then I will be rich! Good luck, Mr Rulof!'

Jozef again: 'I thank you, madam. I will make sure I am strong and that will then be spiritual art. I will not succumb! And you, madam, you now know what the human voice means. It is worthwhile, isn't it? I also wept until my tears ran dry, when I was able to experience all this from the master, I found it so wonderful, because it proves to us, that we as human beings actually already possess everything and are Divine! Now life become good, it is beautiful, if we make something of it for our personality!'

Question from Mr Berends: 'In the book 'The Origin of the Universe' part ... it says, that the Eskimos live in the fifth physical grade of life and they cannot go any higher. But, Mr Rulof, in that case they would stand still in their evolution and that is not possible, since every being must experience the material seventh grade once, if the inner life wishes to receive the highest one day.

The inner life for the Eskimos is also one with the material, natural organism, while for others, therefore who do not possess any natural organism, therefore of the fifth grade, the soul starts to awaken. What is the explanation for this? Perhaps it is simple, but do you wish to go into this?'

Jozef says: 'All the things you explain to me and have to tell me there, Mr Berends, is the mangling of those laws, I cannot make any sense of it. You are completely off the mark. The Masters never said such a thing. An Eskimo (see article 'Human being or soul' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) goes further and must go further, death takes him to that sixth grade and later to the seventh, to the brown and the white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)). You did not understand that. You could have understood that, because it is written differently in the book and analysed naturally, but you yourself are including other possibilities. More people do that, but now you have irrevocably reached a standstill, which we now experience once more. What



you feel is namely this, that you and those Eskimos cannot attract any other inner life, than your own grade of life possesses. Is this not the case?’

Berends: ‘I know now, thank you.’

Jozef also says: ‘Just read those books and you will see, that I am right, because now that we know all of this and it comes to you, it must be clear to you that the masters cannot make any more mistakes in that. The law of life itself takes them to the next stage; this was shown to me, but when you start to write books yourself, you will become stuck and that is not the intention anyway. I will continue.’

Question from L. van Ettingen-Bernhard: ‘The spirit is the Divine spark! The soul is the human being with good and wrong characteristics. And the body contains or encloses both. The task of the spirit is to bring the soul to perfection? May I hear something about this from you, please?’

Jozef says, immediately as always: ‘Listen and you will know it immediately. It is not the spirit which is the Divine spark, but the soul! The soul is the Divine part. The spirit is now the spiritual closing off of the soul. And the personality is our emotional life, which we have mastered in millions of lives. Yes, the organism here encloses the spirit and the soul, but the spirit encloses the soul for the astral world and this world is therefore our spiritual life! Is this clear now? Now read the books ‘A View into the Hereafter’ and that of ‘The Origin of the Universe’ and you will know. The soul does not possess any faults, the spirit does, because there is also still the personality of that ‘spirit’, because the spiritual personality lives there again on the other side. Our mistakes live in our feelings. They are actually not mistakes, but it is unconsciousness and not anything else! We must master those Divine laws. This is possible as a result of fatherhood and motherhood. Satisfied?’

‘Mr Rulof, I thank you! Also this, sir: must the division for all life, therefore every being, male and female, plant, flower and animal, also happen?’

Jozef: ‘Yes, for all life it is fatherhood and motherhood. The flowers fertilize themselves! The human being also often helps with the fertilization of the flowers. The child already learns this at school and you know the laws for this. I therefore do not need to go into this.’

‘For every grade of life there is fatherhood and motherhood, so for all life?’

Jozef: 'Yes, for all life, the trivial insect possesses it; the louse also has it, but this is something entirely different. Ladies and gentlemen, is the human louse father or mother? You do not know that. I can explain it to you, because this can also be seen and experienced. This also applies to our flea, for all the life of God. There are also species of animals, which can take themselves to giving birth and creation and what kind of species are they? You know, don't you, ladies and gentlemen? A caterpillar, for example, makes a butterfly of itself and now flies, but by means of fatherhood and motherhood.'

Berends says: 'You are inexhaustible, your consciousness is tremendous, it is wonderful, incredible, but you have it!'

Jozef: 'Thank you, an orchid like that does the human being good and it is also real, otherwise I would not want your orchids. But, ladies and gentlemen, I send them to master Alcar, he will get them from me and we will lay them at Golgotha for Christ!'

Mrs H. de Jong-Cafourek asks: 'When master Alcar withdrew from your body on Sunday – after the lecture – it became dark for me. Now I want to ask: could I have seen that or was it just imagination? Then I ask you – and I do that with fear in my heart – to tell, what master Zelanus looks like. Is that allowed?'

Jozef: 'Of course, madam, that is allowed. I will tell you something about his wonderful personality. In the first place, you saw that darkening well and I would rather hear that, than when the human being talks about golden light and about scarlet cloaks and so on. This is really wonderful. You saw him going, he withdrew from me and what is obvious, also all his light, because he is a shining shape.

This, madam, is beautiful, my compliments, because you tell it in all simplicity, what you saw! Master Zelanus looks approximately like, for example, your famous film actor.

Have you heard of Leslie Howard? Yes, well, master Zelanus is dark, has flashing eyes and a large consciousness, he is now the first follower of the highest masters and the speaking trumpet for this universe and of the University of Christ! He is a bit bigger than I am and slim. You know him from the 'Cycle of the Soul', but now he is of course very different and you would not recognise him. I will give you another example. Since a few weeks I see myself 'behind the coffin'. I always live there, even if I also talk and live here too, I am there more than here and all my life of feeling is there. I was once

on the other side and I saw the passing on of many of you. They asked immediately for Jozef, or for André, when they came there, because they knew that I had already passed on before. One of the followers of the Masters brought a few of you to me. But I was there with other masters. Then Master Alcar said to one of you: – I know who that will be because this will therefore happen soon – ‘André is amongst these people, amongst the Masters. Who is André? Which one of all of us? I am master Alcar, but who is master Zelanus and André?’

The man, therefore the human being of the earth, does not recognise me. I changed there. I saw myself and I saw that, when I was twenty-two years old on earth – I therefore also saw that myself and in this way I could make a comparison – I had those features for a moment. Approximately six months later those features had disappeared again.

The men and women looked me and also the masters in the eye, but all the masters seemed to be approximately twenty-five years old and were cosmically conscious. The man and the others too did not know it. You will also no longer recognise the spiritual Lantos Dumonché. This is the reason for my example.’

Someone from the hall asks: ‘Which of us was it?’

Jozef says: ‘It is all of you. My best friend does not recognise me there. My dearest being does not recognise me anymore there, neither do my brothers, because my consciousness is then my face and that is something entirely different than this, which you now see. I never want to lose that again, not for any millions or for whatever, because I was able to see myself and everything for my life there and that life is eternal! If you should ever come into contact with people, who think that they could possess this, that Jozef and André, then tell them that they are going about with castles in the air. I will devote this wonderful thing for nothing of this false world anymore, for no one, because I get nothing back for it! And is this understandable? There are people who think that they are married to me and I do not know it myself? Therefore these few words. They would like that; I do not blame those people. But you would say! They are longings, but when they are gossiped about, it is me. Now, ladies and gentlemen, nothing more would remain of my spiritual possession, for which I fought. We can hear this talk every day! No, ladies, I am not talking to you, but there were some. But they are not worth a marmot. Now what, if there is a question of cosmic unity? You know now, lady, what master Zelanus looks like? I gave you this comparison, but Leslie Howard is still coarse and ugly in comparison to master Zelanus. And then to know that Howard is an Adonis for the earth. This actor was a handsome man,

millions of women were crazy about him!

All of us will see each other – ‘behind the coffin’ – again. You can accept this, even if some of you must return to the earth. I can also see that. Yet we will then see each other again and then we will continue!’

Question from the hall: ‘Which of us must return?’

‘Madam, I would not tell you that for a million. If I was to tell this, I would destroy your life. You would then be faced with a dreadful thinking and you would not be able to deal with it.’

Again from the hall: ‘That is understandable, better that we do not know everything, we know too much already anyway!’

Jozef says: ‘You can never know too much, if you do not succumb under it at least, ladies and gentlemen, because then it becomes difficult! The difficulty does not lie and does not originate through this knowledge, but the difficulty is, to deal with that wisdom here, which I already told you about; it is that! If you remain simple, it is possible, but I hear so much. Now the people already hit each other, because they learn something and master something. Then what, ladies and gentlemen, if you became spiritually conscious? Then you would start to make demands? I am not allowed to do this, or I would already be gone. But you do it and that becomes bother, megalomania. As a result of this consciousness you must be able to carry the human being, that is the intention. What am I, if I am a general or mayor, I told you last week and I have none of that love? It is also the same with art, I told you, but what you would make of it then, is destruction, is bother. You then crush the other human being to death. Why? Because you know something? You have mastered something? Many people do that and I would like to give them a beating. The human being who associated with me, does not experience any bother from me. Ask those, who should know. I will not crush them to death, they do not feel and see anything of my consciousness. Ladies and gentlemen, I want to make myself understood and if I cannot do that, I will not be worth a cent for the Other Side and then it will be fuss and bother. Must the masters crush us by their wisdom, as bragging? They are love and comrades. They are like our fathers and mothers cannot be. They are father and mother at the same time for you and so is master Alcar for me. However, if I was to go against him – this is of course something else – then I would be powerless and he would close himself off to my consciousness for a moment and then I could no longer reach him. The masters live like this, they are open to all life. And Christ was like that too, when he lived on earth.

Did you want to make something else of it? Then you will be wrong. There are people who, because they once asked a good question, now already crush those to death, with whom they are involved. Then it is called: you know nothing, I know. So bragging once more!

Did you think, that I did not know this? Sooner or later, if you continue to come here, I will take everything away from you anyway, because you do not yet have it in your possession.

You still have to master that love. Will you then become mayor of The Hague and you will be something? Become a general and you can give orders! For the spiritual life you are and will remain a wretch!

Is it not true, mothers? Of course it is. But you are also bothered by it. Or you will prove the opposite ... then we will worship you! If that husband of yours does not want it or cannot do it yet, then just place him before the facts and give him a 'nothing out of ten!' If you want to make something of your life, then do not make a fuss about this, which you hear and get to experience here; if that wonderful love is not there, you are not worth a cent for your life 'behind the coffin' and here on earth people suffocate in your life; you will then be a bragger, an empty and bothersome fusspot! You will then no longer be suitable of receiving anything. Your personality will not be able to be reached now, as a result of which you will never be a spiritual follower, never can be, because you still hit! I will continue!

I have a question here from J.A. Prinselaar, which, although, I believe, it was already asked before, is still of great importance for everyone, who accepts the teaching of the masters. The question is:

'We keep hearing from you and Master Zelanus, that we first have to take care of our family and a social position, in order to also gather as much knowledge as possible by reading the books and listening to lectures.

But, if our social position brings us into conflict with the teachings, then what? If, for example, a judge, a professional soldier, a bailiff and other people were to accept your teachings and like all of us were to also demonstrate the theory from the books and the reading in the practice of everyday life, we would become stuck and go to pieces in society. And then we would not know what to do anymore. What should we do then? Also this: what Theo from the book 'Through the Grebbe Line to Eternal Life' did, was not correct in my opinion, but untrue. By going, he led his superiors to the opinion, that he was going to do his duty as a soldier. And this is a problem in my opinion, which all of us will be faced with one day. What do we do, if we do not wish to become a Peter, do not wish to renounce these teachings and as a result of this Christ?'

Jozef is ready and says: 'Mr Prinselaar, thanks for your good question. You think good. What you must do, you do not yet know, but I will now explain that to you.

One thing ... if I was to be a judge and I was to act according to the Universe, then I would be immediately out of society. Do not make any prison warden of me, because I would release all the prisoners. Make me your minister of finance and I will give you currant loaf and chocolate milk every morning; I will then have enough money over to be able to live with all of you, but I will then be in the heavens. I will then live in the Kingdom of God and is that possible? Make me a bailiff and I will run away from your life. I do not want to have that cursed job. I do not want to be a policeman, not a general, I do not want any of all those jobs, if it connects me with the hateful, the destruction, the injustice. I do not want any of all of this, because it places me before the destruction, the injustice for human being and animal. I could no longer do this. Christ taught us to love all life! But now you! I am outside of society. But I was in it, I was a taxi driver. You are better off today as a taxi driver than I was then. You are sir, I was a tramp of the night, always on my way to earn something. We were almost never free. In 1922 that was already ... driving day and night. And yet that life did not destroy me! Must I steal if another does this? Must I be unjust, act the bailiff, if I can peddle flowers and also earn my money with this? I do not need to analyse this, sir. I place you before the teachings of Christ and then you just have to do, what you want yourself. But I understand you.

Well, what do we do now? However, I tell you ... if you are faced with the cock, it is up to yourself, whether you let that animal crow, because no one can help you. And you will have to prove one day, what you want. This is definite and is Divine! And to now get round it? Theo, from the book 'Through the Grebbe Line to Eternal Life', was right, sir! You have felt this wrongly. He did not go into the army in order to fight, but he wanted to know, what happened to the human being who bursts. Did he now lie to the soldier, his superior, because he could not explain why he wanted to experience the army, the evil – that murdering? Is this wrong? This is completely outside of that chaos, that mess and this is the good in the human being; we learn as a result of evil. I am placing you before the only correct fact. I therefore do not need to expand on this, you know now.

If it is possible, sir, ladies and gentlemen, now listen carefully, to fool the 'devil' for the good, is that wrong then? Is that not the way to do it? If your child cannot listen and definitely wants to burn itself, keeps walking to that stove and if you cannot stand this any longer as a father, what will happen then? We already brought up this scenario before, for that matter: then just

run up to it, burn yourself good and well, then this provoking and not wanting to listen will be finished for good. And see, the child now knows it for all his life, that stove there is dangerous. This happened by means of something harsh, sometimes unjust too, but no judge would disagree with that man and you do not either. However, this means, that I pull a fast one on the devil as hard as I can in order to experience the good through him. Something else: if Satan thinks that he has got me, he is completely off the mark, because I know what he wants from me and now that same devil can drop dead. A harsh word for a satan perhaps? Come on, you know what I mean and it is also true!

Theo therefore wanted to know something. Was that superior taken for a ride by him? Now that we have to do with murder? No one here accepts this, sir. Should I, if I do not want that – even if I was in the army – still obey those superiors in everything, if I see, that it only concerns murder? This is what I think and everyone here with me thinks: if something was to happen, you will not have got me. And if I now want to do service in order to experience something by means of that rotting destruction for the good – for Theo now the life ‘behind the coffin’, so psychology – then the whole military carry-on can drop dead for me. I want the good and also do it. That is the word! The word, which says spiritually: just pull a fast one on evil, if you are faced with the devil; just let that cock crow for him, because that devil has already drunk your life blood several times, but this is now over.

You must now therefore decide yourself for your social life, what you want to do. All of us know it: for God and Christ we must now show our colours and that is difficult, because we must think of our food and drink and our household. But, sir, if there is someone in the office later, who wants to steal from the boss along with you, what will you say then? Then you will refuse. And carry on like this, until you have built up a different society for yourself. You have to take care of that yourself. Why did you become a milkman or something else? Why are there so many artists? Because all those people do not want anything to do with this rotten society; they already sought consciously or unconsciously for something, as result of which they had nothing to do with all that misery. This is clear, because it is your misery. You are now stuck with this job, but both of us, sir, have been drivers. Now I am no longer a driver, because I got a job from Our Lord. You also have another job now, but you are in society. However, it is a thousand times more difficult for me than you: I am faced with hot fires, sir. I was already faced with thirty-eight million guilders in 1938 and refused to accept them. That happened and yet I said: ‘The ‘doodles’!’ You can read this in the third part of the book ‘Jeus of mother Crisje’. And because my life now means something, I met the people with those feelings, who would like to devote everything in order to get

this, therefore me; but I am not for sale, I already told you several times and I meant this example then. But there are more of those goddesses, but we are not for sale. This work and this task, believe it, is for all of you the teachings and worth more than all the gold on earth. You therefore know now!

I know that it is difficult for all of you, but is this the truth? Is this not self-deception? The human being does not want to experience any depth, he wants social 'giggling' ... because that is it. I already told you several times: 'Did you really think, that I walk day and night looking at the ground?' The masters do not even do that. Christ also had his smile ready. When the deadly seriousness comes, then act, but now with regard to the teachings. You kick a cock like that from and out of your life.

Become a baker, become a milkman, but do not add any water to the milk or the cock will already crow! Become a lawyer, just take part in dirty dealings and now the cock will no longer crow, but it will be Golgotha. For you the universe will then darken, but only because of the own destruction. Such people are merciless. Is that it? You can decide for yourself the best. The pre-historic human being also freed himself from his darkness and did not even have our possibilities; he reached the Divine All completely alone. I saw that and you can accept that. We cannot escape it anyway, we must go on and act spiritually consciously according to the laws. And if we make mistakes, well, they are to be learned from. But if you want to and can still bow your head and you dare to accept a mistake, then the Other Side will be behind you and will help you. When you refuse to bow, no Golgotha, no master, father or mother can help you; then you will be faced with, now clearly said in the 's-Heerenberg dialect 'completely alone!'

If this is enough, I will continue. Good luck now, sir, laugh, just laugh. Dare to laugh society right in the face, that dirty mask. But do not show it consciously, or the misery will already be there, do that 'from inside!' Just as Frederik says in the book 'Masks and Men'. We people must do that from inside and it is only then that that injustice cannot wash over our life. Just cheat, if the devil shows you his cards, but add the 'hearts' of Our Lord, the 'king'. If necessary, take ten of those cards, because otherwise that devil, that brute, will still win from you! Place him before his own fall, let him – therefore evil – break his neck. Not the human being himself, because then you will be tied to murder and that is not the intention, never has been either. But you understand what I mean and that is what matters now!

Mr N. van Rossen asks: 'Have I understood properly, when I read in the book 'The Origin of the Universe' that, when the human being had experienced the fish stage, he could not continue physically, but spiritually and



that, when those secondary planets were finished = although still astral, therefore spiritual - but condensed by Moon and Sun, they had reached the same attunement of the soul as human being?’

Jozef says: ‘Mr van Rossen, my compliments, it is true, you have understood well. If you continue like this, you will get to see the universe completely open in your life. This is thinking!’

The second question is: ‘Was there once already a paradise, therefore a true paradise; is that possible?’

Jozef says: ‘If you think, ladies and gentlemen, you will now work it out. There was really a time when human being and animal lived together in harmony. One life left the other alone. But then it happened. It was the human being, who attacked the animal and when this continued, therefore the animal also reincarnated, there was also the fear in the emotional life of the animal for the human being, because the emotional life of the animal had not changed in any way. Then the fight for life and death began. The writers of the scriptures did not feel or see that. There was therefore a time – before the human being became conscious of his power – that peace and quiet ruled; the writers of the scriptures made the story of the paradise from that.

On the Moon and on the secondary planets there was a state of peace and quiet; therefore a paradise state. On the planet Mars the animal-like destruction began and how? It is perfectly simple. Before they were still children; the human being and the animal did not yet have those powers and forces. Centuries later, when all that life became adult, the blows fell and the human being killed the animal!

Now the animal is afraid of the human being. But we also see that when the human being gives himself completely for the animal, therefore completely honestly, the animal also gets its self-confidence back and then there is harmony again. The animal tamer, everyone, who gives himself completely in love to the animal, builds again on the state of that former paradise, obviously reached more unity with this life! Is it clear, Mr Van Rossen? Then I thank you for the questions. I will continue.’

I have here from Mr S.J. van R.: ‘If it is not asking too much of your gifts, the undersigned cordially requests that you inform him, where his son is at this moment, at least his spirit or soul, which only passed on recently. If possible, what task was he given, possibly in accordance with his capacities and characteristics.’

Jozef Rulof says: 'Sir, I do not go into such questions. I am not a seer here for your loved ones, I am here to explain the laws for your life to you and for nothing else. I can therefore not help you. My masters never wanted me to give myself for that and if they had wanted that, I assure you now, then I could have earned riches, so many people want the contact again with those, who departed from them. But master Alcar said: 'We will do something else. We do not want to shred all these wonderful gifts.' The books and the spiritual art were namely born from these gifts. Even if that spiritual art is just a side issue, then this is in order to reach the masses. If this was different, then I would only have become your slave and nothing else. I know, the human being is tied to his loved one. Now read the books 'A View into the Hereafter', sir, and you will know exactly, where he now lives. But do you know his inner life? In the Netherlands alone there are already fifty thousand spiritualists. Those are people who will never come any further. They only want the contact back with their husband, wife and children, but to read something about that, they do not want that, they remain unconscious. I will tell you something nice.

A mother had to deal with heavy blows. When she came to me, with the same question, I gave her the following in the name of my master. 'Read, read a lot, read all the books of the masters and make yourself sensitive to the Other Side. It is only then, when you know and possess that sensitivity and you are a good person, that your pure love will be a wonderful instrument and your loved one can probably come to you through your dreams or a vision and give you back the own contact. And that, mother, is possible. But I cannot be an instrument for you and for all those other mothers and fathers, because then the masters can do nothing with me, then we will stand still.' And what is better? That those same masters want to take mankind to this spiritual awakening! Even if you put a thousand guilders on the table – the people have done that several times – it is and will remain no, it is not possible!

More mediums experienced this. When a hundred guilders was laid on the table, they succumbed. And when another five hundred guilders is added by the human being, who remains behind in suffering and sorrow and possesses money – because he has everything to spare for it – the mediumship started to darken. Those mediums no longer listened to the Other Side. But those masters did not intend in any way to earn money from their 'seeing'. But those mediums wanted this and now they were faced with destruction; the money therefore made their gifts fade; nothing more remained of their seeing! No, because they cannot 'see', the Other Side sees. However, that spiritual form withdrew, did not want anything to do with that carry-on,

but that medium still thought he could see and told his own nonsense to the poor human being of the earth. In this way, sir, I have seen numerous good powers disappear, but it was their own fault. And you see it again, this life is different than that of all of you and yet simple; as long as you do what the masters want, nothing wrong will happen. On the contrary, you will go higher and higher, I was able to experience this, I received wisdom as a result of this!

If you now start to read, sir, because I feel that you know little about these matters, you will get attunement on the spheres and then your son can descend to you and possibly later – if he does not have to return to the earth – impress a vision on your life and you can make do with that. This is now the only possibility to build up a contact for yourself. All those spiritualists refused this contact and still run to male and female clairvoyants and give away their money for utter nonsense, because those so-called seers just talk nonsense! And if you still want to go to those people, then I advise you to read the books ‘Spiritual Gifts’ first. You will then be prepared and then you can already ascertain their nonsense! So, sir, now read or mourn. You will not only get wisdom for your life through those books, but also revelation, peace, quiet, yes, the universal love in your life will come back, which concerns God and my Masters. Surrender everything, your son has returned there in his spiritual independence, he has to learn there. But the human being on earth wants his loved ones back. Is that possible? Is that allowed? Must that happen? No! But people do not want to see this, do not want to accept this. So understand, that human being on the other side does not return to your life just like that, because he is faced there with other laws of life and namely those of the spirit. And they forbid him to seek contact on earth, or we will learn nothing! It is as a result of this that all those spiritualists remain at a dead point. They want to talk to father and mother – through the cross and board and through the mediums – but I already gave you the example and that is the truth. You can try it, it is also certain, now and again there will be a lucky strike, you will get a message like that from your loved ones through those mediums. But you will not get everything, because they are not instruments. The human being on the other side is faced with his laws and leaves you and me alone, because we – as they also did this – have to finish our life! And because the human being does not want to give this up, spiritualism has become what it is now; you see all these sacred contacts again in the street gutters. The human being himself on earth, all those fathers and mothers and those people, who thought they possessed gifts, made a dung heap out of it. I did not do this, I did not succumb, I saw the drama happen and did not want anything to do with it. But those mediums are gone. All of them succumbed, but I am still here! Who will be proved right, the spiritual right?

## Christ and the masters!

Someone in the hall now asks: 'May people call up spirits?'

Jozef says: 'Why not, madam? Just do it and you will see and experience what you attract to yourself. I assure you, a pile of misery. Did you think, now that you know this, what I just said, that the spirits let themselves be called just like that? Come now, do you do this here too, can you be called away from your life just like that for and by everything? Read the books 'Spiritual Gifts' and you will know. Those wonderful books were written for precisely this purpose! Great dangers charge at your life, madam. You must experience it yourself, but there are few mediums to be found, even if every human being is mediumistic; you will also get to know the laws for this, if you read those books. You cannot force life on the other side. I have nothing to force for and through my masters; they cannot be forced; I have nothing to say and I never need to ask one question either, because the master knows what I must 'know' and that is all he passes onto my life. Did you think that those lives were open to sensation? I would earn thousands by painting in public. Do the masters do that? I could publish all the books, if the masters went over the world with me and painted, but then I would be and they would be show painters and our wonderful unity would lie in the street. It would then not mean a cent. Or is this perhaps not true? Not a single gift of mine is contaminated by sensation, now remains spiritual happiness, clean and pure, madam. I do not like that sensation, because everything from the Masters is too sacred, your Divinity and your Christ have to do with that. Yes, of course, we have painted for our people, but this was a gift and nothing else. When we painted in Diligentia, there were seven hundred people, it was sensation! When master Zelanus said: 'Come on Wednesday evening, then I will explain the laws to you, it will be worthwhile for your life' we did not see any of those sensation people, they did not want to know that! You see, do what the human being here wants and you will be a sensation being. But it is not for me, I have never succumbed for money before, or for bragging, for greed or pleasure. It has cost me my blood and I do not let any herd animal drink this!'

I will continue with the question by L. v. Ettingen-Bernhard: 'If children from four to fourteen years old are cremated after their passing on, will this then be an obstruction for their continuing on the other side? The parents have decided in this and the children cannot do anything about that, can they? Can you answer this?'

Jozef says: 'Listen carefully, in the first place this: few children are cremated and that is just as well! No, the child does not suffer as a result of cremation. The more consciousness we possess for wrong thoughts and lovelessness, the more this has significance for cremation. Therefore the more we represent the darkness, the more cremation can hit us and we will walk round with that law; I already explained this completely. You can read about this in the books 'A View into the Hereafter'. The child therefore does not possess the consciousness of the adult being with all his evil. As a result of this, this must be clear to you, cremation has no hold over that life, because the emotional life has disengaged itself for all that misery. You can understand this. There are no children from four to fourteen years old living in the hells, that is not possible! You will also read this once more in those same books and there you will get a wonderful picture of your own emotional life and your consciousness, but also of that of the child! There are crazy parents, who cannot distance themselves from their child and now want to keep the 'ash' of that little life. The Other Side and the laws say: Do not be so gloomy, give that life back to God and his laws. Did Christ not say: You will return to dust? Or do we wish to know better than him? No, a thousand times no, people of the earth. You cannot destroy the child by your self-love and that is just as well, or all those little ones would also have to accept and experience the suffering and the sorrow because of the fathers and mothers, the mites then, the poor, who cannot and do not want to surrender anything, who want to keep everything, which is from God! Harsh perhaps? You keep hearing it, the human being is still so poor in spirit. No, the little ones have nothing to do with cremation, only the adult being. But as a result of cremation the child has also lost something and those good, loving parents do that.'

Voice from the hall: 'But they do not know, do they, sir?'

Jozef says: 'That is true, madam! They do not know, but they could have known. For that matter, Christ said it! But they do not want anything to do with Christ, because it is this life with them and nothing else!'

The human being does not know so much; people can now know everything because of the teachings of the masters, but we are now also laughed in our faces. Is it not true? I have been calling for so long: no cremation! What do they say? 'That guy is mad.' And those societies could murder me. I am affecting their bread and butter! Isn't that something? Thank God, Innemee is still here in The Hague and those grave diggers are still on my side. Innemee himself said, I believe: If you carry on fighting like that, Jozef Rulof, you will soon get your commission for every corpse and then you can

publish the books! Isn't that nice, ladies and gentlemen?'

We laugh, something else is said, but Jozef is right!

'So you see, the cremators do not like me. But the grave diggers give the masters the flowers from their heart, we help them earn their bread and butter! You would like to laugh about it, if it was not so serious, so we will not do that! But fair is fair, is it not a fairground attraction in the human being? Laws are laws, ladies and gentlemen, something 'beautiful' does not exist for the Other Side. And if the human being himself deforms and ill-treats those laws cooperatively, the beating will come anyway, sooner or later for and because of yourself, but irrevocably 'behind the coffin'! Ladies and gentlemen, I will continue!

I now read a question by F. van Laeken: 'Do the colours also have fatherhood and motherhood? I suddenly understood the lecture by master Zelanus from Sunday and namely because of the example of the snow. Is that possible?'

Jozef says: 'Listen for a moment. First your colour spectrum. What is a colour seen as life? Do you not know? The colour itself is paternal! When the bulb is still in the ground, that is giving birth! And that giving birth creates something and that is the colour of the flower. And now the difference with science, the university. Now the flower becomes 'she'. But that 'she' is a 'he'! Did you not know this? Is it not simple? You hear it, the human being will soon have to overthrow all his own findings and replace them by the Divine truth. This applies to so many things, to infinitely many other lives, which the human being has made a mere show of! It is also the case for the 'Evolution'; death is reincarnation! It is happiness, because the human being returns to God. But we stand at all those graves howling, we weep until our tears run dry, why? Because the human being does not want to accept his evolution. Of course, you may shed tears for a good friend, you have lost him for a moment, also for your child, that is obvious, it is your happiness and your love. But if you now know, that you will see your child or friend again there, which means happiness for both – at least if everything is good in that friend and in your love, because we know the darkness and that is not so nice – then weep for a while and then continue, you yourself will have to start on it too!

But we were not talking about that now. We are concerned with that colour spectrum and you now know all about that. Everything which is still in the ground, is maternal. When it gets colour, this is the change, the evolution for this life and is now, as I already said, the 'colour' has become fatherhood!

And what did you see now through the snow? I know what you mean. You now saw the cosmic birth system consciously passing by your life. From the hazes, which reached condensation, the snow flakes then originated. This is therefore the division of a universe, of a cloud. This is how it happened on the Moon. Also on earth, but now from the embryonic life. God did nothing else! But then life began! And master Zelanus meant that on Sunday. Yes, it is a good example, Mr Van Laeken!’

Question from L. de Visser: ‘In the book ‘The Peoples of the Earth’ on page 218 I read: Only Caiaphas can now as Hitler open the eyes of the Jewish people and bring them to (the House of) Israel. He possesses the characteristics for this, he is connected to this race (see article ‘There are no races’ on rulof.org) because of his blood and inner life. What is meant with by ‘because of his blood’?’

Jozef Rulof answered: ‘There is more here, but first I will answer this question. Hitler returned to earth, I mean Caiaphas as Hitler. Can you not feel then, madam, that the spiritual blood of all of us comes directly from the tribe of Israel? This also concerns the material blood. But we reincarnated, received other blood, therefore from our family, and yet, in our life – and that is for every human being on earth, who has released himself from the Jewish race – that blood still lives, because the Jewish race was the race (see article ‘There are no races’ on rulof.org) for all of us. This is why master Zelanus spoke of: because of his blood Hitler is now tied to all those miserable matters but they are in order to shake (the House of) Israel awake. And did the Jews understand this beating? Is it not sad, that now the Jewish race (see article ‘There are no races’ on rulof.org) is beginning to give itself form again? That is wrong, because the Jew must accept the Christ. And this applies to every spark on earth, Christ is the ‘Messiah’ for all our life!

And what does the Jew do again? What do they hope to achieve? To still wait, until Christ appears on the clouds? We stem from the tribe of Abraham and Isaac, madam, and still belong to it! How wonderful this book is for the peoples of the earth. If only the people could accept us. Good heavens, the things the masters gave our life and for the peoples. Too good to be true, people say, but it is there! We will not make it with preaching and praying, but the Jewish and Catholic church do not want to experience the true Christ; for that matter, all those religions are at a dead point. But Adolf hit home, the Jew has something on his consciousness, it happened in Jerusalem. If you are still a Jew, then do not be angry, I will not do anything to you. I will help you, I have respect for your live, but what now if mankind

has to accept these teachings soon? Would you then also want to destroy me, because I, through the masters, must represent the Christ? Was this not exactly the same image then? This is not destruction, but construction. After all we know how those poor people were destroyed by Hitler! The battle was heavy, but did they learn? No sir, no lady, the Jew isolates himself again, establishes a new state and – from a spiritual view – does not want anything to do with us and if it comes to with Christ, does not want anything to do with what will awaken him. All of us are still Jews, but now Christian-Jews! And because Caiaphas violated the highest, this is the ‘karma’ for the whole race (see article ‘There are no races’ on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)); this must be clear to you. Yes, of course, it is difficult, isn’t it? Christ walked on earth as one of their own race (see article ‘There are no races’ on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)). They saw a rabbi in him, nothing more and nothing less. And then it happened! The wonders were set aside. Caiaphas and the others refused to accept him, they did not want to listen, they only leered at his life, because he knew more than they did. Caiaphas did not want to get off his horse and this is and will remain the ancient human history! Do the theosophists wish to accept not me, but the masters as their masters? No, sir, then they must also come off their horses, sit down here and listen. But if they could accept, my God, how strong would we be then?

If I let rip at science, churches and the religions, then they will not give me a poisoned cup, but they will put me in prison and I can make do with that. Our mankind is still like that! But, madam, your husband was a professor and you know something about life, you have had a good school education and you can understand and accept what I now say. Adolf Hitler gave the Jewish race (see article ‘There are no races’ on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) something to think about and this was not your and not my task, but the task of Caiaphas. He alone had to use that club, because it is his cause and effect. But did the Jews understand those blows, that Divine, that telling slap? It was not God, believe this too, it is the ‘cause and effect’ for the Jews! Did we perhaps have other laws to experience? But it now concerns a whole people, the highest race (see article ‘There are no races’ on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) of the earth, the first race! Because that is and will remain Judaism!

If only you had wanted to get to know Christ! If only you had bowed your life to his Divine wisdom, then you would not have had to wear your star! You hear it, time and again, that the human being does not want to bow! I am fighting against Elise van Calcar, her followers and others, because they do not want anything to do with reincarnation and therefore do not know the laws. But try taking this away from those spiritualists? I can shout it at them, they do not hear me. On the contrary, I am a madman, a magician, a fakir, a blether, I am absolutely mad, people still tell the spiritualists, when



they are talking about Jozef Rulof and then I will have had it. But they are pronouncing their own spiritual death sentence by this! We stand before those followers of Elise van Calcar, my master says and we do not come any further with them. And yet she was good person. Is a good person demonic, wrong? Are all those good parents from a moment ago wrong, when they do not know, what cremation is? Beat them to death, will you have made it then? But you are powerless. Yet that wisdom comes to the human being, but it is difficult. Christ and his people did not bring those difficulties, but the unconscious human being does it! Who gave Socrates his beaker of poison? We now know how great that personality was! Did you think that my sweethearts, my halfwit followers, would not have set fire to our temple too, if it had already been there? Come on, who wants to deceive me that he or she can no longer make mistakes for all the life laws of God? The masters do not make them and neither does Christ, but we do and this is our own destruction time and again!

Beanpoles, stalks of straw, what do you hope to achieve? Human lice, moths, why did you not listen to the word of Christ? And what came from it? How much misery was not brought upon the Jewish race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)), only by refusing him? How do you do this yourself and what do you think about it? The human being does not yet know himself and does not wish to accept a supreme head. People say that I am a dictator. Is this true? I do not wish to have to do with your life. I let you do what you want yourself. And am I still such a 'Draufganger'? Ach, ist das wahrhaftige Wahrheit? Seek yourself and leave me alone, Christ could have said. But where would we live then? Unarguably something happened in those two thousand years, even if the human being still has to awaken.

And now your other questions, madam: 'By means of which powers were the first researchers in the astral world able to follow the origin of the universe and all those subsequent stages?'

Madam, did you not read this in the books 'The Origin of the Universe'? When those people had completed the cycle of the earth, they were faced with all the universal laws; they could connect with them one for one and as a result of this determine the soul, the spirit and the personality of those lives and in this way they continued! Do you know now? Read those books again, because it is said very clearly in our wonderful book 'The Peoples of the Earth'. Isn't it, ladies and gentlemen? You hear it, I am right!

There is another question: 'Can the astral being already be so altruistic in the Land of Twilight, that he thinks in that condition of others, like Moses,

who wanted to return to the earth?’

‘Madam, this is a good question, thanks. There is essence to this question. Sometimes people ask questions with no meaning; then they like to hear themselves speak. But where does spiritual thinking get to then? This – you will certainly feel that – is also worthwhile and places you before a book again and namely ‘Those who came back from the Dead’. Yes, not everyone in the Land of Twilight is unconscious. Master Alcar, master Zelanus first had to enter that Land of Twilight, like everyone, before they entered the Spheres of Light. This is clear, because this land – as a world – is a purification sphere. Therefore a world of preparing for that higher attunement and look, those people also have something else inside. But there are people living there, who have first had to work seriously on themselves. But what is this Land of Twilight and what is it actually like? The lowest attuned human being, from this same Land of Twilight, also has contact with and attunement to the land, which has direct attunement to the sphere of hatred; that sphere is so deep and we also experienced those seven transitions there! Of course the people who are already starting to see the spiritual life also live there. These people are ready to represent a task – like that of Moses. The human being, who has the first sphere completely in him, can no longer give himself to destruction. He has now conquered that destruction by devoting his blood. You see from that, that Moses still had attunement to the earth then and not to the first sphere, because this latter does not yet live here on earth as a mass, even if there are millions of people, who do possess that spiritual attunement. Otherwise it would still be miserable on earth. But this was of course a very different thing for the time and the century of Moses; at that time people did not yet know Christ, nor his Love!

Do you understand now, madam, yes? Then I can continue. However, if the masters wanted to analyse every grade of life for every sphere, then they would have to write books for every transition, more and more books. It is only then that we will know what a sphere like that is like. But if you think, you will also know, because there are examples. Gerhard, the coachman, from the book ‘Those who came back from the Dead’ is one of them! The main thing now is, how do we come out of a sphere? I will not make a fuss about the Spheres of Light, ladies and gentlemen, but about the question, how I can leave those spheres. We people just want to go higher up and you will think of course, that the human being from the Spheres of Light is already there; he earned it, didn’t he? I will tell you then; the spheres are usually empty. The human being who is on his way, works, goes further, further and further. Only the resting human being, the sick, the human being, who is dead tired from the fighting, is there and has a rest, but goes on his

way again. The evolution for our spiritual existence is like this. This is nice, don't you think? It is the truth, ladies and gentlemen, they do not idle and they do not sit on their own castle resting on their laurels. They know there, that they are not nearly there and go further. They work, serve, give advice to the human being, as I now do and that is spiritual work, with attunement to the life 'behind the coffin'. There people cannot tell you any different! And, believe me, by means of every word which you get from me, I am laying foundations for myself. My house there is already a temple; all of you help to build it and you are also helping to build a wonderful building for you and your people. This is called, fair is fair, you will come that far because of me and all of us will come there because of the masters. They also came there because of Christ and Christ because of God, so that God yields the profit, but our own crumbs can now no longer be scorned!

Just stop this building, because you like this life so much and because you have not yet had any of it! You will then be faced with your own poverty! The whole universe, millions of people on the Other Side, men and women, will laugh right in your face, because they know that you prefer to possess the earthly, which does not mean a jot to them!

Hazes? Beanpoles? Clouds? Fusspots? What do you hope to achieve, 'behind the coffin'? If I want, ladies and gentlemen, I can now give you a universal beating and you will still not be angry, because you will feel, that this is and will remain the reality! Hit yourself, pitch in, destroy that wretched 'self'. I tell you – the masters proved this – I, there in the Achterhoek, hit out, I did it myself and look, I have changed! I do not want to possess anything of this miserable society. Other people do, all of mankind is still open to it and you can buy this!

You get a human soul for only one guilder. Add fifty cents, then you will get to experience an even more beautiful soul, because that is also still for sale! And if you do not wish to believe it, this too: they dance naked for you, for only a mere ten guilders. Go there and you will leave 'drowned', with something else and that, ladies and gentlemen, is your doctor's certificate and the cent, it is a pile of misery! Isn't it?

I believe, that I have made it now and will therefore continue!

Satisfied, madam? Completely satisfied? Then I thank you! But did you see, ladies and gentlemen, how my spiritual garden of life now shone! Those flowers do not wilt! I already see new ones being added for this evening. I see one, which is called 'Continue, Jeus of mother Crisje, I am called: complete awakening'.

That flower is 'my own' and my dear Crisje is pleased about it, because she gets all those flowers from me, as long as I am still here!

Crisje knows it and I will let her know, that she did not carry me and give birth to me for nothing, my love for my mother was so deep! And that love brought me and her back to Our Lord and in this way we got to see master Alcar and then it rained forget-me-nots, lilies of the valley and healthy smiles. Ladies and gentlemen, there was spiritual kissing. In the way the human being understands himself and this life is perfect for the first time. It is bliss, because all of us now go one way and only need one birth for that love. Now the human being is open to the Other Side and this earthly 'rotteness' can succumb; I had wanted to say 'drop dead', but that is just a bit too much, because then we hit Mother Earth right in her sweet face and that is scandalous, because she gave us everything! Do you realise that you can now write poems for the first time and that this is no longer sweet cake? That this has nothing to do with Saint Nicolas, because if it was, we would hide ourselves in his sack. It is true! Do you also understand, why and how we can now think so quickly and why we can talk here? Take part too, but release yourself from this society, just say: 'get lost', to this gigantic badness of this world; you may do it, because this is now your spiritual self-preservation! You can hear: 'I am still so young!' Or 'What did I have?' Of course you are young and poor, because you say it yourself, you want this and therefore the Land of Twilight of a moment ago can now expect you. Because these feelings connect the human being with laziness, ease, standing still. It is the lack of the great wings and you need them, in order to be able to fly into that first sphere; however, now you are stripped of wings for that, because you already proved that on earth!

Well, dear people, now think of your own Land of Twilight. The nicer you are, the softer, the kinder, the more loving, now go further, the more beautiful your sphere there will also be 'behind the coffin'. Now add another few flowers from Our Lord and you will be 'love'! And from those things everything and you will make the human being laugh and weep, weeping from happiness is a better way of saying it! Did you already see those mothers weeping from happiness? Is this not wonderful, mother? Come, madam, just weep! Before, when our good Miets, my little sister, who is now also already on the other side, came to me and the other brothers – we were mad about that one girl – I always said to her: 'Brat, give me a kiss then?' and then she flung her arms around my neck. And Miets kissed, even if I say so myself, really good, even if she was still just fourteen years old. We devoured her; Crisje's boys had just one little sister. Of course all of us kissed her and Miets just had to accept that. Fathers and mothers, now kiss differently! We all know it, I will get your heart out of your ribs this evening, that is also possible. If we want that, it will happen. Won't it? Because of that snarling and growling, that hitting too, because of those horrible blows, they have

destroyed all your beautiful feeling and now you can no longer kiss as when you started with that first kiss! Really, there are men sitting there weeping from happiness. Good grief, master Alcar, can you see it too? We get to see the emotional life of Our Lord and that is worthwhile after all! But I must continue! The kiss of the masters for you, leading personalities, mothers and fathers, children, greetings. Begin with it for ever more! With some powder the redness around your eyes – as a result of that crying – will be gone just like that. Man of seventy, you are now a child again and that is what Christ wants to see in all of us! It is only now that we make progress. This is not old hat, this is the mother's milk of the universe!

Now a question from N. van Rossen: 'Can people see the dying state of a human being beforehand?'

Jozef continues and already says: 'Of course that is possible, sir. Why not? Many people saw that and were able to experience that beforehand, but then they were clairvoyant. Not only that people can see the death of the human being, they can also smell it! I could also smell the illness of the human being. By the way, what a peculiar word 'smelled' is. Smelling is better! Don't you think so too, linguists? I 'smoke' it, my cigarette of course. Yes, you can smell, that the human being is sick, the emotional life is so sensitive and because I was and became sensitive to so many things, I could do that too! I also 'smelled' cancer and that smell was sharp, but very sweet, that smell was very sweet and with mediumistic people I could smell phosphor and that was always on the mark!

How you are laughing? I am also laughing inside, because I am busy smoking and smelling, smelled and to have smoked. Isn't that something? And now just laugh, but is smelling female? Is this not something for science to find out? We will immediately go onto something else, but, all of us 'smelled' the event ... and then Jacob had nothing more to say, he was 'as dead as a dodo'!

The people in the hall burst out laughing. That suddenly happens. You are always faced with something different with Jozef, his sayings are so colourful!

Immediately afterwards he also says: 'And if you also want to include all the other things yourself – which we are talking about here – go into the church, now bless that corpse. Also go to confession for the dead man or woman and burn candles. Go and bury the life and weep a bit, but after all of this also eat your sweet cake, whisper a bit about the dead person and wish

him goodnight; rest quietly, continue to lie there until you are wakened. Then you will hear all that trumpeting and you may say 'amen' yourself, if you are capable of it! Well, where do we get all of this from? It is here, it has already been here too long, ladies and gentlemen. You can write poems about it, write books about it too. If you learn to think quickly, you are all writers and poets ... and you have something to say now, it is worthwhile. But, did you see that there was one family member there, who drunk seven nips in order to wash away his sorrow and then he was staggering? Just laugh about it, it is true! You can say 'amen' again! But then it was the evening of the day of the funeral and the human being snored, loud even, but God watched over the 'dead person'!

If you now wish to stand on a stage, you could make the whole world laugh. You would like that. I assure you, you would be taken off stage, because this is mocking a dead person! And that is not allowed, because that same corpse can think! Yes, they would like that, but that is not true! It is all very different! And that is just as well, or we would still be standing at that grave, looking gloomy, wearing black jackets and striped trousers and our wives would be wearing veils. The children, who were still in the cradle, would ask: 'Are those old people a bit mad today?' Mad? 'Yes, because I get nothing to eat, my mother's milk has gone sour, she is weeping for grandmother and she is no longer here now, but where is my dinner?'

Laughter; we all laugh loudly, because it is true, isn't it?

Jozef continues immediately and says: 'Still not finished laughing? I read here again: 'When has my cycle of the earth been completed now?'

Jozef answers: 'If you, madam, have made good everything for your life here on earth. Now read all my books and there are now nineteen of them and you will know it very clearly. Those books show you the way and you will get to know yourself! So will you read, madam? Then we will not have written those books for nothing and I can immediately get hold of another note!'

I now read: 'If a child dies in the mother, is that then a conscious state for the soul?'

'Madam, this can happen, but that is not always the case. After all, it can be that the soul is busy releasing itself from the psychopathy and then the mother first experiences her miscarriages. This event originates because of the soul itself, because the emotional life of the soul and the personality de-

stroy the foetus. Now also read the books and you will find the answer to all these questions! All these disharmonic states fall under these laws. Of course this also applies to the soul, which now for the spiritual life, experiences motherhood and being drawn to the earth again, but now it is consciousness!

And you also ask: 'I just cannot see clearly before me, how the first two cells could inspire the next body – therefore on the Moon. But how were they inspired?'

Jozef continues: 'Madam, the first cells, which started life on the Moon in and for that stage, gave something of themselves. Just as much as you now receive from your husband in order to give birth to one or more children. On the Moon there were not yet any children. But there were also births there. The source is still there! We do not give you everything as a man, if we create and you will give birth, we keep our tree. Therefore, we gave something of ourselves and then we died as cells. We went to the astral world, that is the world for reincarnation. And when our children were big as a cell and started to mate, we returned to them; without us they would not have been able to give birth. We were therefore the inner life for that new one – given birth to by our children – cells! Is it clear now?'

'Yes, Mr Rulof, thank you very much, it is now completely clear to me!'

'And now also this, you ask too: 'The cycle of the soul has been completed, if we as a human being have experienced the highest organism. But I do not sing and cannot sing. Is this something to accept for myself, that I must still return, in order to receive and to experience that highest organism?'

Jozef now says: 'Madam, I thank you for this question. Few people think of that, after all. You experienced the evening of course, when we were talking about the voice of the human being. Yes? Then I understand it. You would never have been able to come out with this question otherwise, from which I can deduce, that we are learning something after all and this gives us something to think about!

And, ladies and gentlemen, what do you think about it yourself, if you can still remember that evening and have not forgotten the rest? Isn't this something? You did not think of that, did you? You hear it, the human being thinks further and that is worthwhile. We were talking then about the alto and the bass, the tenor and the soprano and also about the baritone and the mezzo-soprano and we said, that the human being possesses those voices because of the pure fatherhood and motherhood and that it is not anything

else. Well, do you not know? But you could know if you reflect for a moment.'

After answers to this from the hall, Jozef Rulof says: 'No, madam, it has nothing to do with your emotional life or with your consciousness. Not right either, sir, your love says nothing now. Neither do your brains or your learnedness, but what does the problem itself say? I will help you and then you will remember. You will then say again: yes, and visibly, audibly, you will sigh. Is the voice so meaningful for creation, madam? Yes, it is for the human being, because if you sing well, you will earn money. You can let other people, who love songs and singing, enjoy. But it not what it is about. Everything is about fatherhood and motherhood. And now – you will work it out later anyway and you will recognise it immediately, if you know the answer to your question from me and the masters – I tell you: you can already have made good, madam. Because of the first grades for the highest race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) you cannot even experience the very highest. If you have made good, you will continue on the other side. There is also another problem. Imagine, madam, mother, lady, sister – that is all possible too and for you alone – that you have not yet made good and you do not yet possess the highest organism, can you not experience it now by means of your cause and effect? Another such trick question, such spiritual predicament, ladies and gentlemen. What is it now, Mr Berends? You do not know and you cannot know either. I believe that none of you know. I will just tell you then. After all, you are now called back to all the corners of the world. You therefore return to French, German, English and Indian people. But which of those people belong to the highest race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)), possess the highest organism? You now meet a fragmentation and it is now one in millions of possibilities, that you possess that voice and that timbre. But it is possible, or ... the negroes would not be able to sing! Can you feel where that one question now takes us again? Do you understand it, madam? Yes? Then you will get 'full marks' from me again, because it is not simple! You can think, mother, and for those, with whom you are involved, it is a great happiness, of course, if they at least want to be open to your feeling.'

The lady replies to this: 'I am not understood, sir!'

Jozef: 'I believe that too! And that is now your misery. Isn't it, madam, mother? In this way all of us become lame, but it is your cause and effect. Soon you will experience your own grade of life on the other side and it will understand you and be open to your life. Now you must try to make yourself understood anyway. This is our life now. Many people experience what you experience, but you are very sensitive. I am also sensitive and yet no one



will get me down. You also try to remain standing in this life, otherwise you would no longer be here! Are you satisfied now?’

Lady: ‘Entirely satisfied, I thank you for everything!’

Now the last question: ‘Is a blood transfusion and giving the mother’s milk for another child, if the mother is not capable of it, dangerous?’

Jozef says: ‘We have already talked about blood transfusions several times here. I will not go into that so deeply now, but I will tell you, if you still wish to live here, then take that blood. But if you prefer to leave, then refuse to accept that blood; then you will certainly not be a suicide, or your body would not be sick. You hear it already, madam, this is for yourself and is not bad, of course not, thousands of people have a new life to thank for it. You must do everything, in order to keep your organism healthy. And when you need blood and you were to refuse, no academic can help you any longer and you will live against the social and scientific grain and that is wrong. There is therefore no question of danger! I once already treated this spiritually and cosmically and that will soon be in our book. You will read it and then know, how you have to act; for now I will therefore give you this: it is not dangerous, on the contrary, it will give you new life, it is the possibility, for keep you for this life!’

Lady: ‘But, you say, if you prefer to die, then refuse.’

Jozef: ‘You hear it now! I am already attached to your life and your question. Yes, madam, if you know the Other Side and you have life and death in your own hands – as I now possess this, but that is also another problem once again and already explained as well – you will probably decide otherwise and you will refuse to accept blood. But then you must be cosmically conscious and you are not that!’

Lady: ‘I already understand it, Mr Rulof, and thank you!’

Jozef says: ‘Now the answer to the question of the mother’s milk. If the mother does not have any food for her baby and refuses to use the milk from another mother for her child – because she thinks of T.B. and she is right about that – there will probably be something to this. But the doctor says, that the mothers, who think like this, are mad and childish, because it is examined beforehand, whether that milk is good and pure. When your baby needs milk, mothers – I will now give you the answer from the masters

immediately and you will hear, that they agree with your doctor and do not go against science – then follow the advice of the doctor, because he should know. He will not give your child any wrong mother's milk, he will give your baby healthy milk - so pure - free from T.B.

But there is something else to be said. After all, we know! I was once called to a mother like that, because her husband knew me and had read my books; so was open to the Other Side. The child was not well, it was vomiting. 'What can it be?' the father asked me. First an infallible diagnosis was made by Master Alcar. Then he saw that the mother was the cause, that the baby had to vomit. I passed on what I received from my Master and said: 'Did you have an argument? Did you have to tell each other the truth? Your wife lives under it. It is her kef and her poison! Give the child ordinary milk and the disorder will be gone!' They accepted it. They tried it out and the child was no longer vomiting! They had had a real argument and it was that suffering of the mother, which the child received and drunk; therefore inspiration for the material, which influenced the milk of the mother for her child. Those people bowed to master Alcar and the disorder dissolved.

Madam, there is so much. But what you are concerned with: can the baby catch an illness by drinking other mother milk? You are surely asking for someone else? Then say that she must leave this to her doctor. It is certain, that the mother milk for the third and fourth stage possesses diseases, because if T.B. lives there, the mother milk also possesses that; just as much as we have to accept, that cancer and other diseases can also be present there. I also once explained this for blood and said then, that the human being has no time to experience those diseases, because many lives are needed for this. This means, that the milk cannot call up any abnormal phenomena for the child, because this child, therefore this baby, would have to take that milk for two or three hundred years. If this was possible we would only be able to experience the grades of life for the mother milk!

This is now a cosmic answer, madam. You hear it, the masters are capable of telling you and explaining to you exactly, because they know the human organism, they know the grades of life for the blood, the soul, the spirit and our emotional life!

'Mr Rulof, you are a revelation!'

'Dear mother, I accept it from you. I thank you, but these flowers go back to Our Lord. I, ladies and gentlemen, am still just a big dope! See you next week. Did I give you something this evening? Then I will place the word again at your feet. I greet you sincerely and warmly! There is no minister's whining. Sleep well! Do not forget your flowers. Give everything a colour,

give everything in and of your life radiance, consciousness. Do not care a jot about all that heavenly trumpeting for your last judgement. You received that knowledge this evening and we trumpeted very differently, didn't we? This trumpeting will soon lull you in sleep! You will start the rest tomorrow! Good luck!!!'

Question from Mr J. Reitsma: 'In the wonderful book 'Between Life and Death' we read that Venry and Dectar divide themselves by means of a strong will and concentration, as a powerful weapon against the seven high priests of Isis, who could disembody, but were at a dead point. Also Jeus of mother Crisje, as young as he was, possessed the gifts to divide himself. This appeared, when Jeus, sitting on the school benches, divided himself. He was partly in the woods, while, being at school, he still answered when he was asked something. The question is now: Who divided himself, the soul or the personality? Fakirs and magicians build up a second personality. Is this based on the same laws of division?'

Jozef says: 'Not the soul, Mr Reitsma, but the personality divides itself, because your personality of now, is the possession of your emotional life built up by millions of lives.'

The state in my youth was in the hands of master Alcar. He wanted that, not me. Even if children have those same phenomena, they are dreaming then. For me this was the 'experiencing' of something else, because of the will of the master. You now know how the human being is made up and I do not need to go into that deeper. In ancient Egypt people knew a lot about these laws, as occult foundations, laid down and experienced by themselves for that study. Now everything is different, because Master Alcar has all those laws in his hands. I can therefore not disembody under my own power. This is the wonderful gift, which Master Alcar has in his own hands, but which the human being in ancient Egypt mastered, so that that human being came so far as a result of his own study. If you read the books 'Spiritual Gifts' – you have already done that – you will get to know all these possibilities and it must be clear to you!'

You also ask: 'Do you wish to tell us your point of view regarding the dogma about the canonization of Mary by the pope?'

Jozef says: 'This is really Catholic. You heard it, many worshippers did not accept this and it is now also too late in the day, but the church needs a stunt like that. What do the masters say about it? That the Catholic church should not canonize Mary because the pope does not know Mary. Mother

Mary gave birth to Christ in a natural way and Joseph and Mary had more children. If the church changes that immaculate conception will Mary no longer be holy? Because this is what it is about. This means nothing, Mr Reitsma, nothing! Mary is in contact with the fourth cosmic grade of life and must continue her own life. Because she and Joseph still had attunement to the tribe of Israel, Christ descended into her life and she gave birth to the 'Messiah'! This is for Mary as a mother of course already a universal event and that canonization has nothing to do with this. As I said, the Catholic church needs a stunt!

Question from the hall: 'So Mary gave birth to Christ according to the laws for every mother?'

Jozef says: 'Yes, madam! Mary and Joseph as man and wife were capable of giving birth to children and Christ returned to earth by means of creating and birth giving organisms and that is already Divine. What does the church still wish to make of it? So no one who thinks believes that story from the church anymore. And that is the holiness of the church. Immaculately conceived ... is for the church something holy and would be Divine? Can you still get over that? You see, in this way the church has canonized so much and it is nothing else but its own product, the unconsciousness of the church and the club behind the confessional box! If that was no longer there, even more people would leave the church, because then it will become too ordinary, too really human. And that's it, but the church does not wish to touch this. Read the book 'The Peoples of the Earth' and you will know. For the masters everything is perfectly simple and also for us, because those laws are also ours. Aren't they, we are father and mother, so were Joseph and Mary! Why does the church say nothing about the sisters and brothers of Christ? And believe me, I saw that, master Alcar brought me to that reality, there were brothers of Jesus ... who were dopes; they also still have to take their own lives to the universal consciousness and this is also perfectly ordinary once more!

I will continue with the next question. Mr Berends seeks it again in the 'Origin of the Universe' and asks: 'According to physicists the Moon has a certain influence on the different nature and life processes, among others, on ebb and flow, sleep-walking, restlessness, etcetera, etcetera. Furthermore practice in agriculture has shown that it is better to sow with the rising moon than with the waning moon. Sugar cane, cut with the rising moon, has a higher sugar content than the cane, which is cut with the waning moon. Now my question: Does that influence come from the moon itself, or is it

for a hundred percent the influence because of the reflected rays of the sun? If the latter is the case, is there not a certain truth in the claim, that the astrologists are right, when they say, that the universe can inspire and serve the human being and that the planets also have a certain influence on human being, animal, plant and flower, the life of Mother Nature? Is that power – each with a different wavelength, a different potency and a different line of approach – still absorbed?”

Jozef begins with: ‘How can it be, Mr Berends, what is a line of approach? If you can explain that to me, I will continue! Did you just get this from yourself? I feel and know, what you expect of me and I will answer you. In the first place, the Moon has an influence on all the life of Mother Earth, but not spiritually, but only physically and you can accept this. The astrologists are therefore right about that. But the inner life for the human being and the animal, therefore everything, must master the life as evolution by means of fatherhood and motherhood and we do not need the Moon for this. So you feel that? Then I can continue. We will therefore not finish this. But, I already asked you some time ago, when we were talking about astrology, can material, granite, ground, inspire you? Only now by means of the radiance from the Moon? Yes, if it concerns your body, so not spiritually, because, in ancient Egypt we healed the human being by means of the rays and powers of and by means of the Moon. The Moon received those powers in its turn from the Sun, but we did not yet know that at that time! You will read about it in the books ‘Spiritual Gifts’!

So you already hear it, sir, if you talk about sugar cane: this is possible. Rudolf Steiner also gave the example and did a lot for the farmers. That cane and all the other life can be inspired by the Moon as a driving energy and therefore the rising moon is driving. This is my answer to this question! It is therefore very simple: if the laws speak and you sense them, as the farmer does this, that Moon inspiration is growth, blossom. And now what, Mr Berends, why now? I can now give you a different answer, because now the sugar cane itself is speaking. Do you know this too? There is now something which gives us the answer and then we are faced with the rising, the giving of the Moon powers and the waning, the disappearing of that power, which the sugar cane will now explain to us. I will tell you, what the sugar cane says: I put myself to sleep with the rising moon and therefore now retain my sugar content. Now that the inspiration from the universe comes to my life, I retain my soul power and spiritual drive; with the waning moon I give myself completely, which is giving birth and creation. And because I received my soul because of the Moon, I react to my Mother and you as a human being now see the phenomenon!’

Berends says: 'Your answer is amazing, Mr Rulof.'

Jozef: 'Thank you, sir, you hear it, I am a cosmic seer and instrument, you now experience that the sugar cane spoke to my life and consciousness. Is that any wonder? I therefore give you the pieces of proof, that it is not nonsense, as the masters say: 'We are one with all the life of God!''

Berends also says: 'It is a revelation!'

Jozef also says to him: 'But I have no understanding of a line of approach, sir, and this has nothing to do with it either. This is why I started with it and knew immediately, that this word comes from somewhere else and cannot be from yourself, nor from me; you will not find it in our books!'

So, Berends, the Sun gives light and power to the Moon. Rudolf Steiner and all those mystic great ones did not know, that the soul of all the life on earth, so therefore for nature, for water and because of this for ebb and flow in particular, was born on the Moon. As a result of this the Moon can therefore give her own life physical powers. But we must earn and master the power for the spirit by means of our devotion! Isn't this great and a very different thing to what the astrologists think about it? They are close by and yet completely off the mark!

But Berends, sleepwalking and restlessness have nothing to do with the Moon, they are already human phenomena and they belong to our character and not to the Moon! Also clear? You see now, you connect the personal for the human being with that of the universe, the Moon, and that is not possible, because we only experienced the fish consciousness on the Moon and nothing else! Also clear now?'

Berends: 'You are a great wonder and I am very grateful to you!'

'Thank you, sir, then I will continue again. Or are there any more questions about this subject? You hear it, ladies and gentlemen, you get cosmic answers just like that and they all come of their own accord ... will you try it too one day? Also this and now you will hear again, that the laws wish to speak, because the sleep now says: 'I never walk, it is the human being, who walks because of me, but then the human being along with me – as a law of life for the organism – is in a mess!' Is this something beautiful? And we, ladies and gentlemen, can bow once more, because sleepwalking is nothing more than nervous exhaustion of the personality! The sleep cannot walk, it is we! I thank you, beautiful sleep, if the academics could accept this from

you, we would be a lot further and they would be sitting here listening respectfully.'

Someone from the hall now asks: 'So there is no mercy for the receiving of Divine gifts?'

Jozef says: 'No, mother, madam, that exists for nothing! We people must master everything. Were you here, when we were talking about the human voice? Yes? Then you will certainly understand it.'

Lady: 'I understand it now and accept it, because this is the only justice for me, because otherwise one human being would receive everything and the other nothing and God cannot approve of that. But I read the word 'mercy' after all in your books!'

Jozef says: 'That is true, master Alcar also speaks about mercy there, but that is seen from the human thinking. What we are talking about, already belongs to the cosmology and we must earn all those gifts honestly and by giving our blood for them!'

Question from M. Schuling: 'Sir, when I read in the book 'Through the Grebbe Line to Eternal Life', I am faced with the question: If soldiers and civilians die during a bombing and such like, how do they stand in relation to these laws and this sentence from the book?'

Jozef says: 'When you are torn from life by a bombing or another accident, this is for you an ordinary dying, but now, of course as a result of a shock. But the experiencing of Theo from the book 'The Grebbe Line' now, is purely spiritual science. He wanted to experience this and now the human 'will' is tuned into the event. Your will is asleep for this, so you do not experience this and you cannot experience it either.'

Questioner: 'It is already clear to me, I thank you warmly.'

Jozef also says: 'Everything, which we do as a result of our conscious 'will' and with our spirit, so want to experience for the life on the other side, also happens and that is also for our life on earth. But what is not conscious as a result of our will, cannot react on top of that; this must be clear!'

Question from Mr Reitsma: 'In the key to the books 'Masks and Man' we read, that René and Frederik – that is the truth and the love – go together inseparably. But Frederik feels one with Anna, the knowledge. When people feel, that Frederik is the strong magnet and can connect himself physically with Anna and yet something within him refuses and he says about this: 'Then I would have to divide myself and I cannot do that for René's sake', the question arises in me: which key is Frederik using here? After all, all the life of God evolves and expands by means of division. Anyone who refuses to divide himself, is sponging, as master Zelanus and you keep saying. And that is not clear to me.'

Jozef: 'Mr Reitsma, thanks for this question, it is worthwhile. First of all this. Anna is not the 'knowledge', but the full, natural, maternal surrender for and in the human being. Clear? So not the knowledge, because Anna has not yet achieved that, but, if you possess those characteristics – and the powerful personality of Anna possesses them – you will go further and further and you will get the love and the truth of your own accord! And they are Frederik and René, but what they possess in feeling, that Anna from 'Masks and Man' still has to master. But how wonderful these three books are, if you hear, all the things that are in them. Aren't they, Mr Reitsma?

And now your next question. And you will therefore understand, when I tell you, that Frederik and Anna were too old to create and to give birth; at the end of the book you get to see the approximate age of both people and this was therefore no longer necessary. That therefore concerned the physical love, but Frederik said about this: 'If I was to divide myself, I would no longer feel René and I may not do that.' And that is true, he would then have completely experienced Anna and as a result of this no longer experienced René so deeply, because in that case his feeling would be divided, would have become love, as a result of which he would tear apart his feeling with little René!

Reitsma: 'I understand it, but I did not yet get that out of it.'

Jozef: 'However, it is true. And incredibly beautiful and true, because Frederik knew, felt and experienced this, but put the help for René above this, because they both – he and Anna – loved spiritually! But Frederik uses the 'Golden Key of Life' – René; that key for and of the universe, the Life, the awakening, therefore spiritual sciences for the human being! Frederik therefore hints here at the higher love and wants to experience that with Anna, they are already one in everything, they understand each other. Well, you can write another ten books about 'Masks and Man', this trilogy. They



are the most beautiful books, which we have written as spiritual novels. Master Zelanus says about them: 'Those of mine are still only children in comparison, even 'The Cycle of the Soul', although this book is wonderful, is felt and wanted greatly by everyone, but the 'Masks' are Universally deep as human books and therefore so incredibly beautiful! Because the 'Masks and Man' analyse the human personality and for the human being all the 'Masks', this work did not get ten out of ten from the masters, but from master Alcar and the highest masters a hundred ... and this is now understandable. Thanks for your questions, Mr Reitsma!'

The question from Mr M. Dahmen is: I have heard you expressing several times: for me only that from the bible, which Christ himself said, has any value. Likewise you taught us several times, that God cannot damn anyone because of his unfailing love. However, when I study the words of Christ and more especially his parables, then I still keep coming to the conclusion, that all those parables show a remarkable similarity on one point, namely the absolute separation between 'accepted' and 'rejected', which appears patently obvious from, for example: The five wise and the five foolish maidens. The good and the evil seed in the field. The pure and the impure fish, etcetera, etcetera. In these parables it is taught unmistakably, that, among others, the sheep, the wise maidens, the good seed and the pure fish are collected for entry into the Divine glories, but the goats etc etc are collected for total destruction in the fire. Christ himself therefore warns about the exclusion, destruction, damnation to be expected. Can you give me a clarification, what is true about it, I am seeking!'

Jozef is suddenly a different person, if you see him listening and thinking like that. He says: 'Mr Dahmen ... do you believe that Christ represents the highest in the 'All'?''

'Yes, of course!'

'Well, if the masters – still people from the Spheres of Light – can no longer speak any untruths, because they know the truth and they have mastered this, because they have reached the worlds for this, then do you also believe this?'

'Of course.'

'Can Christ, who came from the Divine conscious 'All' to the earth, then

talk such nonsense and give that to the human being on earth?’

The man says: ‘But then what?’

Jozef: ‘Then what? The writers of the bible mucked that up and added that. They put so much into the Christ’s mouth which he could never have said. Take, for example, the event in Gethsemane. The apostles were sleeping, Christ was alone, but the writers of the bible say, that Christ sighed: ‘Oh, Father, let this cup pass from me!’ But who heard this? Who heard Christ uttering these words, I ask you now? Can he have said that? So who did the writers of the bible get this from? You see, there are many wrong images about Christ and the laws, which they put in Christ’s mouth. Could Christ have talked nonsense, he, who is a Divine conscious being? Or must we now accept, that Christ was an unconscious being? What is now more acceptable? That of the writers of the bible or of Christ?’

‘That of Christ, of course!’ Mr Dahmen replies.

Jozef now says: ‘You see, Mr Dahmen, I wanted to have you there first and now you are faced with the nonsense of the writers of the bible. And they were people, people, who felt as you now do and as everyone, who does not know the laws, but they are now explained by the masters. Christ said about this: ‘People will come, who will explain more than I.’ And they are now the masters, who bring their wisdom to earth through me. What Paul got to experience for his time, was still unconscious, because he did not have any spiritual contact. Now the masters do it under their own power, because they know the laws. Or now everything would also be sullied again and twisted, but they have prevented that happening now!’

And now further: what are those foolish maidens? They are prostitutes, the women, who do not want to be a mother. But they are not damned either. What are pure and impure animals? Ink fish and snakes, skunks, lice, fleas, in short all the vermin, which cannot experience any heavens and for which we now explain the laws! What is pure fish? Which we can eat! The rest in the waters and also the life of the land, is and will remain post-creation and those writers did not understand that. Yet Christ was able to bring the state of purity to earth now and again, but now it is his word and they could not make a mess of that word. So there are still millions of wise and foolish maidens living on earth, you know them now! And that of the good and the evil seed in the fields takes us back to the human being. That is the human being, who wants to experience lust and nothing else and spoils his seed! Or do you wish, that Christ had talked about the ‘little weed’?

And this is still true for you? Another parable from Christ? If you cannot accept the books, you will stand still and I will not be able to help you. This is also the Divine truth: Christ did not succumb on Golgotha and did not call out: 'My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?!' That is nonsense. We do not shrink from any death and now Christ? We no longer doubt God; so Christ then? Is that possible? Is that true? I tell you, they not only dethroned Christ with all those words, but nailed him to their cross again. And this is it, the truth! They now make a pathetic human being again from a Divine conscious being and that is not possible, we do not accept that, Christ is greater for us! The writers of the bible and your minister beat Christ, kicked him, but I repeat, if you cannot accept this, then keep your bible, because then, what we explain, is not for your thinking and feeling. Fair is fair, we are not doing anything to you. If you listen carefully, we do more than your minister, because we explain the laws to you. If you do not believe this, sir ... I will be proved right soon 'behind the coffin', now I cannot help you!

If you should be interested in talking to bible experts, there are some amongst the listeners, who know the bible; they devoted their lives, in order to reach the knowledge. But try beginning something with them? There is Mr Thijs de Groot, there Arie den Heijer. They possess a knowledge of the bible, which your professors – theologians – do not possess! I have never read the bible, I was not allowed to read the bible. But I fix you before every law, also before the bible, because I know the creation and only now understand properly what the masters wanted – or ... the bible would have completely broken my life and that was not the intention, so the masters prevented this happening! Read the books and then come back. You will then have the wisdom in you in order to analyze the bible and then you will see everything differently. Now you will get to experience the true Christ!

I will continue with a question from Berends: 'On the planets' – you hear it, we cannot get Mr Berends away from his planets – 'and for the transition planets, therefore states, in which the highest state of the first, is the lowest of the second transition, the organism becomes more and more perfect, until Mother Earth is also absorbed into the process, in order to receive that, for which she is suited. The winged animal species are born on the third cosmic grade – the earth – and not on the first or second. Which life laws of nature are they, or is this the highest cosmic consciousness for the winged animal species? Do people find the winged animal species on the fourth, fifth and higher grades again?'

You have asked many questions about this, Mr Berends, and now I also

understand, why the people, who come here for the first time, say: 'Those people are completely mad.' Because that emotional life does not yet understand what you are asking.'

Berends says quickly: 'Then they must just read the books, then they will understand it too', after which Jozef says to Berends again: 'That is true, but you must not ask a hundred or a thousand questions at the same time, in order to get just one answer, because this comprises a thick book and I will prove that to you!'

The second question is: 'The substance of the earth differs to that of other planets. Does this difference lie in the working in the universe, for which they must finish their own task?'

Third question: 'Is the climatological difference due to the place, which the planets have in the universe in relation to the Sun?'

Jozef says: 'Fair is fair, Mr Berends can think, even if he spoils various things, he is busy and wants to master his universe! My thanks for that, Berends. This too, also give this universe to your character and I will make a wonderful follower of your life and personality. If you do not want this, then it is up to yourself. I keep telling you, if the human being has love, the masters will be ready for your life or you will soon go to pieces anyway. Mrs Berends, is he very sweet?'

Berends: 'We are not talking about that now!'

Jozef already prepared: 'Agreed, but you would say. But I hope that you wish to understand me, it is for yourself after all.'

Berends: 'And we are grateful for that!'

We see Joseph suddenly changing. We hear the incredible contact, which he possesses as an instrument of the masters, materialise, when he says: 'If I wish to explain the planets and their transition stages to you, Berends, then I would now have to make a cosmic journey with you and this is not possible. However, you ask so many questions with these few sentences.'

But the more the life developed – so went further from the Moon – the more the organism grew and expanded! On Mars we already experience winged animal species, of which science does not know any law and about which it will therefore be proved later, who is right. But all life originates

from the waters and goes further and higher. It is only on earth that the animal life received that independence and this is the space for all the animal life and you can understand that now. Is it now clear, Berends?’

‘Yes, Mr Rulof, I understand it!’

‘The substance now for the planets is different to that of our earth, because every planet has its own task to fulfil for this universe, which Mother Earth possesses for the fatherhood and motherhood of the human being. And this is now the difference, yet the planets experience this for the laws of condensing, which are taken to consciousness by the Sun. A planet, which is further removed from the Sun, cannot possess that condensing and I can now prove this to you. But how?’

A lady in the hall answered: ‘By means of the feeling and the consciousness.’

‘Yes, madam, you are close, but it is not that!’

‘By means of the grades for the body and the material, Mr Rulof’, a gentleman says.

And Joseph says: ‘No, sir, you are also completely off the mark. Berends, what do you now know about it?’

‘The soul of the human being and the life of the earth?’

‘No and yes, but it is not that! How can I now prove to you, that the substance for the universe, is determined by the Sun, ladies and gentlemen?’

Various voices at the same time: ‘By means of the Sun!’

Joseph says: ‘Not all at the same time. I do not mean that of the Sun, I already said that. But how can I show this definitely as proof and that I am therefore right, if I explain the laws just like that? Understand properly, now the life itself speaks again and that explains these laws to me. What is it? Do you not know? Then I will tell you and then you can shout ‘oh, yes’ again, it is so perfectly simple. Now listen: the life says: ‘In the prehistoric ages if I was not so strong as Sun, what did my life on earth look like then?’”

Berends: ‘Good heavens, now I know.’

Jozef: ‘I thought that too, didn’t I? Then the Sun did not yet possess that power of now and the life of Mother Nature also looked different. It was big-

ger, but not as strong as the life is now. Mother Earth still had to experience a tree, material, granite and this is now the answer to your question. Because what is now removed from the Sun, does not possess that same substance. This is the Divine answer, Mr Berends, and you can bow your head to it.'

Berends: 'It is tremendous, I am very grateful to you!'

Jozef also says: 'And with regard to the climatological difference, that must now be clear to you. The north and the south, the west and the east possess their own climatological working and this is the truth!'

Berends says to Jozef: 'You possess the wisdom of a hundred universities. I tell you that and all the people here say that. We bow, you know that for sure, because you 'earned' that!'

Jozef: 'I thank you. Only by bowing your head – if you can also do that – can the life speak to your personality and then millions of people will know everything about God and also understand – now Mr Dahmen also gets a thrust – what from the bible is true, or nonsense. Christ had wanted to give this knowledge to the human being and this is why he said: 'Others will come, who will explain more than I.' This is the truth, because the human being, who, at that time, when Christ was on earth, had already reached the Spheres of Light, now speaks through us and that is Universal contact; you will read all about it in the books!'

Question from Zwaantje Dreckmeijer. Jozef begins: 'Good heavens, mother, woman, sister, what a strange name they gave you, was there nothing else?'

The questioner, a nurse, says: 'I like it, why is it so strange?'

Jozef: 'Dreckmeijer? Is that something like mud, dusty stuff perhaps, can they not give the human being something else, you will now go round all your life with that name. Just like in our house a lady on the stairs. She is called: 'Treurniet (Do not mourn)! And there is also the name Naaktgeboren (Born naked). But that is not what it is about just now, we must answer the question and I now read: 'At an initiation evening by master Zelanus, it was said, that a lumbar puncture, this is the draining of spinal marrow fluid, is destruction. Will you give a further explanation about this?''

Jozef says: ‘Sister, you will certainly still know that master Zelanus was talking about the danger of this puncture, which is a torture and becomes dangerous, when the doctor is off the mark. Paralysis can result, which the academics write about, therefore even bring forward, what is wrong and what is good. Master Zelanus now says to me, that then it was asked: ‘Is that good, because you hear so many wrong things about that.’ And ... it is the truth. Many doctors don’t believe in it anymore. They have gauged the human being, but they did not determine anything, because the possibility of making a diagnosis is still very small. Yet if only they dared and now those patients sometimes get to experience dreadful consequences. Don’t they? You should hear those patients. Paralysis can result, if the surgeon touches the human centre of balance for the organism and the central nervous system. This is the danger for the human being. Now do you wish to know from me, what they can make of it? That is not the intention, because then I must make diagnoses and the masters no longer do that. But the possibilities are explained as the ‘law’ of and for the organism. For a particular illness, mostly for exhausted states, this treatment is applied. You know that, because you have to do with it as a nurse. But is this complete destruction? Did master Zelanus say that? He says: If the doctor is off the mark, fatal consequences result ... this treatment is then not universal. This means, that the doctors cannot yet say, whether they can make a diagnosis by means of that treatment and it therefore is and will still remain searching! The universal diagnosis is now truth and therefore science. This still belongs to the ‘treating’ of a patient and does not mean anything else either!

You also ask: ‘After every war more boys than girls are born!’ But were you not here the last time, when we talked about that? This phenomenon was also explained in our paper ‘Evolution’. But you know it suddenly: Mother Nature restores itself. The motherhood of and for Mother Earth makes sure that we can give birth and create, or ... the creation – our evolution – would stand still. Mother Earth – therefore as mother – takes care of this and this is ‘nature’ for the academics! Satisfied, sister? Yes? Then I will continue.’

Mrs Vasse asks: ‘My daughter heard you for the first time in Diligentia on Sunday. As soon as you started to speak, she received a strange experience and she saw a thick haze in and around you. Her question is now: How can people know, whether they are influenced by an intelligence?’

Jozef says: ‘So she wants to know from me, whether she saw it properly and whether that happened from the Other Side? Then I tell her, that she must first read the books ‘Spiritual Gifts’, then she will understand, what can hap-

pen there. I do not know what she saw and whether she saw that happening. But in that haze there is something busy and it can be seen, because master Zelanus comes in that state. But usually it has then already happened. Many people see something happening on those Sunday mornings and all of them have their own experiences and see light. Recently someone saw that it grew dark around me and she saw, that master Zelanus left. This is the truth, because master Zelanus withdrew his personality and his light and left. She saw that. But the haze, that your daughter saw, does not mean anything in particular. It does not immediately indicate an object, a phenomenon and I cannot answer now, because she does not give me something to analyse. Is this clear, madam?’

‘Yes, sir.’

Jozef also says: ‘She will probably see something else later and then I will hear from you or from her, when you are here and then you will get the answer.’

Question from Mr Ton van Otterloo: ‘In a magazine, it says that, when a föhn is blowing, this has such a strange influence on many people. Worse is that many people cannot extract themselves from the strong influence of this notorious wind. They become anxious or are bothered by depression. Other people are touchy, they cannot concentrate, because the mental capacity decreases. However, sufferers from rheumatism, asthma, heart diseases and such like are no more bothered by their complaint than otherwise. It was likewise determined that several other complications occur during a föhn. The feared wind is expressed in an even more wretched form, namely in suicidal tendencies. What is this? Do you know?’

Jozef says: ‘Mr van Otterloo, you already say it yourself; different people are bothered by it, but not every human being! And that means that the human being with a strong willpower, concentration, is not afraid of that föhn and in this way that wind cannot reach him either. This is the answer. The weak human being reacts differently and this is understandable, because he lets his head hang. We also experience that here. When the south-wester, our famous hurricane, was blowing, it had already a hold on the human being. The people said then: ‘I am tired of it, I think it is really bad, I am becoming nervous because of it.’ Other people felt severely stimulated by it and now there is the devil to pay. Another person said, as I do: ‘A lovely wind, we have a good storm!’ You should hear the fishermen about it! And are those



fishermen not right, when they say: 'Oh, come on, mother, is that so bad? Afraid? For what? Can the wind change anything about your life? Nothing, say, mother!' But there are some, who become sick because of it; it is their nerves! Other people laugh at it. And that is the perfectly ordinary human being, the natural human being, with the stronger character.

Now your particular questions. A suicide attempt therefore lies behind it. That is all personal! The personality now reacts and namely as a result of the wind, the storm, that fall wind, but that same fall wind does not wipe out mankind. The human being must accept this and just resist this. Then that ill famed storm of ours and that fall wind no longer have a hold on our life. But you already know the human being! One succumbs because of catching the cold and the other visits the North Pole for fun and the good part of it. That sufferers from asthma and heart diseases are no longer bothered by their illnesses than otherwise, comes because – now listen carefully – in the first place their own clinical picture is then dominated and they are attuned to something else as a result of that fall wind. They even feel their illness less, Mr van Otterloo, because they are not particularly thinking about it; the föhn has thrown them from that concentration. What is therefore good for the one human being and can work beneficially, hits the other. That personality then succumbs and then thinks of suicide! Because this little föhn is there!

But do not laugh about it, ladies and gentlemen, that same little föhn is murderous and hits your life. I think, that, if we had this föhn in our west, millions of people, the weak in spirit, would have to be take care of, because they would succumb. The influence is so terrible, which batters your personality, that you would then have to prove, what you can and have to devote for yourself, with regard to these laws of nature.

I once saw a film with Zarah Leander in the leading role. It was also about a föhn like that. One person succumbed, the other remained standing and finally it resulted in a divorce! People there also wanted to commit suicide. Finally the human love conquered the föhn and the man went off with her! Not nice?

And now this from the books 'Mask and Man', Mr Van Otterloo. Frederik tells Erica and Anna about Mohammed. Mohammed – you will know the story if you have read the books – made a journey through the desert. Then such a storm started to blow that the human being became afraid and thought he would have to die. Suddenly Mohammed calls to the hurricane: 'Stop! Silence! Quiet! We want to continue.' And look, the storm had disappeared. When Frederik had told his story, Erica asked: 'Frederik, do you mean that? Did Mohammed have so much power, that he could quieten

down a storm? Is that not like what Christ did?’

And what did Frederik say then? ‘Yes, indeed, but from inside!’

And does this not fit with what we are now treating, so that everything will become really human again? After all, the human being must prove what he can! Satisfied, Mr artist?’

Van Otterloo: ‘Yes, Mr Rulof, I thank you sincerely, I understand it.’

Question from Mr S.J. Jager: ‘Do the large disasters happen as a result of influences from above, or are they purely human failings, which cause them?’

Jozef is ready once more and immediately says: ‘Sir, in Apeldoorn we recently experienced a disaster as a result of a flying fusspot! Do you still know? Well, that is now megalomania! That happened as a result of the human being, who makes bits and pieces because of his recklessness. And so many accidents happen in this way. Of course, disasters occur because of other laws, but then we are faced with the laws of Mother Nature and you also know them. However, God has nothing to do with them! Volcanoes, earthquakes too, are laws of nature and nothing else. Clear? Then I will continue.’

Mrs L.v.d.H. asks: ‘Mr Rulof, I am convinced for myself, that I must return to the earth, I have made bits and pieces. The question is now: If I return, will I know about what I experience now, this wisdom, the laws of God, reincarnation? Or has all of this gone from my life?’

Jozef says: ‘Madam, great mother, I have respect for your question and personality. Courage is needed for what you now say and the masters have Divine respect for that! Not everyone dares it. Usually you are already attacked, if you want to teach the human being something. Then they walk away, or they want to defend themselves. But then they learn nothing! We experience this every day and you say just like that, that you have made bits and pieces? I repeat, madam, the other side is open to your life, you can continue! The human being, who can bow and show his colours – I learned that on the other side – is conscious and continues, in other words, these people can still be reached!

And now the answer! Yes, if you return and you are over the teenage years, then you will already know. Slowly but surely, and namely infallibly, this knowledge will return as ‘feeling’ into your day consciousness.

And then, madam, you will act according to your feelings. People already do that now too. Many people must devote their life in order to be able to

follow this, because the rest is still not conscious and does not thirst for that, has no feeling for the awakening. But you will awaken consciously and when you are back here, in order to be able to enjoy life again, then, madam, you will do it very differently! In addition, you will then look for my books, because they will still be there then, they will never die out! But I will then be on the other side, because this is my last earthly life. Yet we will see each other again and will return to these evenings.

When you are on the other side and may see your lives, we will descend from here and we will see ourselves again. This is possible, because I experienced that thousands of times – through my master – and you can now accept this from me. Even if you were to get the male organism, even then your longing for spiritual wisdom would not have changed in any way and your personality will speak! Worthwhile, madam?’

Lady: ‘I thank you, Mr Rulof, also thank the masters, they take away every pressure from the human being!’

Jozef also says: ‘Yes, madam, they are capable of that!’

Mr Berends asks: ‘In one of the books ‘Masks and Man’ the following occurs: Frederik went to the Sphinx. There he experienced something and he saw into the past, this is what I make of it. But was the life of René, which now concerns me, not a dreadful mask too? The human being must master lots of things. Can this definitely happen by means of bowing your head? Did René also still have to master this?’

Jozef says: ‘Yes, Mr Berends, that is only possible by means of bowing your head! Anyone who does not want to bow, is faced with the dead point and then you cannot continue either. There are enough examples! But René had to master his past, this would come to consciousness.

You will also read it in the books! That also happened! Does this not refer to the question from a moment ago? And has something in the human being changed? Did the pure East, which lived in René, not return to consciousness? This now, Berends, is the Sphinx for our life. We must descend to that life and this is only the good! That good now awakens; if it is not yet there, then we act according to our emotional life – you already know that – then there is no question of Sphinx feeling, we live it up. We now know the human being. We make mistakes, but that does not matter. Even if we have murdered, we can make amends again. But if we do not want to confess to that murder, then what? A murder is exactly the same as a trivial mistake, of

which we wish to see no destruction. And that is still a beating for society, for our character, for the other human being too, the kick, the blow, the whipping, the not wanting to understand, the stubbornness. Continue and now we are faced with our dictionary again and we have to show our colours for the good in the human being and for the laws of God. If we cannot do this – is this not simple now? – then we will be faced with a dead point! There is no progress or decline. This is why I can tell you, if you can bow your head, the Other Side is behind you; you will then not close yourself off and you can continue! Further and further, because you leave an opening for the human being; the human being can then always reach you and in this way you can continue together too! I always get a shock if I hear the human being, who cannot bow. I know then, that this is even painful for that human being. How clumsy the human character now becomes and also the personality. If you hear, that one definitely wants to be right and yet has not earned it and continues to insist in order to be proved right, then that same human being is not worth a cent. Anyone now, who wants to be right by means of hate or jealousy, is even further from the harmony, because now it becomes demonic! And if you follow the human being yourself for a moment then you will know, for how much the human being still has to bow. A follower of the masters now, who then still says: ‘But I will not accept that’, will irrevocably stand still for his awakening and now the master cannot continue with that human being! When all of you are later on the other side, you will not be able to go a step further, if you do not wish to admit to your mistakes. We already experience that here. You want to learn something, make something of your life and you keep kicking what you have learned away from your life, as a result of one wrong characteristic. I do not let it bother me, but sometimes I say to myself: ‘Just stop, they will not learn anything anyway, they do not want to learn anything.’ Because when I hear, how they let rip, I weep until my tears run dry. And that wants to make progress? I made up my mind to not go into any of your life, or you will destroy me. I get pain inside, when I hear you speak. Do you not believe this? You will get that yourself too, if the cosmic laws live in and under your heart. And then I would like to see, whether you, if you get to hear all of this, do not groan.

Do you not suffer under the ‘not wanting to bow’ of your other half? Is this so strange now? And then the Other Side too? How do you want to earn and master the Other Side? The life now becomes sacred seriousness. Every thought is now a world, a universe, is soul, spirit and even fatherhood and motherhood, is light and justice and it finally becomes the wonderful human unity for each other! Do you love? Is that love, if you not wish to accept your comrade, he or she does not get to experience your agreement? And then what else? What will happen, if you cannot say someone is right? Then sulk-

ing starts immediately, the withdrawing, the removing stands before your personality and if that keeps on happening, people, fathers and mothers, then there will be nothing left of your true emotional life. You, as a human being, are still worth less than the life of a pig, aren't you, and now we hear: pearls before swine.

Believe me, films were made because of it and they were wonderful works of art, from which we can learn. But what do we learn? If we want to learn, then the film can teach you precisely how not to do it. However, the human being goes to the film for his pleasure and says: 'Is that for me? Oh, come on!' Books were written and anyone who could analyse these systems properly by means of his novels, had the bestseller. All of mankind reached for that book, but ... did the human being learn? I have told you enough examples, but do we learn as a result of this? The human being does not want to learn, he thinks or says: 'Go to blazes, go to hell, you can drop dead! I do not want anything to do with your sentimentality.' But, always those buts again ... is that sentimentality? Did he or she not mean well? I cannot say enough on the subject at the moment, Berends, ladies and gentlemen, Mr De Wit. Here is our school, for you then, because you wish to accept and experience the teachings of the masters.

Bow to everything! Oh, good heavens, the things I will be able to make of your lives! How beautiful all of you will become! How wonderful, if you are like the child, whom Christ spoke about. Of course, there are already some, who possess this feeling, or it would be a pitiful state on earth. And that is the happiness for the human being, we therefore have it in our own hands! And we do not get a single footstep for free, because we must represent God in everything. And what does this say now? That we must master everything of his personality. Become 'Light', 'Life' and 'Love' through your word. Become first a friend for each other, the good comrade! It is only then that you can continue!

It is crazy, but if I start to talk about the 'human being inside', I keep seeing tears. Then just weep, mothers, that is good and wonderful. However, woe betide, if there is also sentimentality! Because then it become a childish carry-on and we and you see through it. This means nothing once more; we fall then, because we are comedy acting! It is beautiful outside, nature possesses everything, but we are not ready 'inside' for that 'outside', for the natural life experience. We destroy everything, it is sad, there is no longer anything human, it is enough to make you weep. The amount of things the human being argues about! It is infinitely deep! And that must go, ladies and gentlemen, if you wish to go higher up and wish to bring yourself into harmony with God, the Other Side! Then you do not destroy. If I had that school – I already told you once before – then I would begin by putting right

all the matters of our society for your life and we would only begin these teachings after five years, because it is only then that those foundations for this would be ready! Because you keep forgetting to experience and embellish your life here and that is the most necessary thing of all! You read the books about love, but you say: 'Get lost!' You want to experience me and you say that I am a fakir, a magician. Accept me first for everything and then criticise. Then you can see, whether you can get me, sooner or later I will collapse and I will fall, you think. But now you will fall yourself and then we will have a look at that matter. It will now be bowing, as a result of which we can continue after all and namely together. It is not nice to continue alone, you want to tell the other person about the beautiful things, don't you?

But ... take the truth and only the truth to that revelation, otherwise we will be standing on desert sand! 'How did you think of that?' someone says, 'what did you mean by that and that?' Let the human being defend himself, explain his situation and only then it is said: Can you understand, that we people can make mistakes? What is making a mistake? 'Nothing', says Christ, say the masters. If the personality can bow, it becomes evolution and nothing has happened! Or ... we succumb once more and then it is wrong! This is how the people on the other side live and they have to accept this. Now I pick up millions of matters and can experience them. I go further and further and lay new foundations for myself and for the other life, with which I am involved. Then, ladies and gentlemen, that is our love! Our happiness and our understanding! In this way we are completely one. Of course we cannot yet experience the perfect here on earth, when we are involved with cause and effect and the other person possesses a lower consciousness. But if the will is there, everything is possible! This does not apply to those, who do not want to experience any law, that is obvious. Because now there is fighting, hard too, there is hitting and kicking hard. The human being is even ill-treated himself, because the man or the woman do not know anything about laws. It is clear, that life is one battle for those men and women. It is the battle for life and death and namely for wisdom, for awakening, for peace, quiet and love. I tell you now, if you still have to experience that, just carry on, soon you will get to see your own grade of life and that is your happiness. If you are not the one to hit, you are therefore the one who possesses the feeling to make something of yourself, then you just do that for yourself! Soon you will be faced with yourself, for that matter, and that other person will also be faced with himself. Together you will then feed the ducks, that cooing, ladies and gentlemen, is spiritually deep!

Where is all of this taking us? To love! But what is love?

People say, that no one knows! Oh, come on, I can explain the material, the spiritual, the universal and the Divine love to you. I was able to expe-

rience those laws and I saw the universes for them; through this, therefore through me, the masters wrote these books! What is love? In order to explain this, we need ten years together, if you wish to understand both yourself and love. However, it can also be explained in one second: Love everything which lives, therefore everything of the human character and you will be love! Even if you are beaten and kicked, continue to love the life, which you are involved with, because it is only then that you prove, whether there is love in your life. I do not love the human being, ladies and gentlemen, I love that life! I do not want to love one human being, because then I will be one-sided! I love life and I proved that. I lose the human being, that personality, but not life! Oh, if the human being wanted to understand this, then we would have made it. It is society, learned and unlearned people say, but is this the truth? It is nonsense! If someone wants to murder another person, hits, kicks, sullies the friendship, is it society then, which does this? Examples enough, you hear, but is it any good to you?

‘Yes’, we all cry, ‘continue, Jozef Rulof, we are learning from this!’

Jozef says: ‘So, despite everything, you are learning something? I tell you, you will learn more from this than from and through your questions about the universe; if this was not there, all your deep questions would mean nothing. I am not talking to one person, this is for all of you! For myself too. What did my master say? ‘If you want to experience the universe, André ... then first experience the universe for your characteristics, it is only then that you can continue!’ Am I lazy? Do I groan quickly? Do I have a devotion to duty? Am I a friend? I must ask myself those questions; how many there were! But they had to be experienced, before master Alcar could begin with his actual journeys – for you and for mankind. But ... I am a child, I can listen. I can move by means of the good, understand the human being in his suffering, but I do not let myself be taken in by the human comedy, by anything. If the human being thinks he can make a living by ‘doing nothing’, then I think: ‘First work yourself to exhaustion, I had to do that too.’ As a result of the complete devotion and the hard working of the human being the Other Side is elevated!

Is it not true, that there are people, who, if they see a good film, leave the cinema with tears in their eyes ... while another life says about it: ‘What a rotten film that was!’ What kind of crazy thing is this? Are all those men and women crazy, are they comedians? I tell you, I understand those ‘weepers’, because I was there myself too. The rest of all those hundreds of people were cold and the living dead; they still do not have a sensitive heart, not a grain of sensitivity for the life of the human being and his struggle. I say, I experi-

enced, I wanted to see that and then ... I knew. Never those cold ladies near me, just give me that old one, she was weeping like mad! Isn't it true, ladies and gentlemen?

Is being nicely dressed something special? I already know you by your taste, your clothes and now also that light in your eyes, people? And then what, if you start to show your inner self by means of your 'go to hell' and 'good gracious' and the 'damn'?

If you still have something harsh to say, then first give the 'doodles' ... ! Yes, you are laughing again, but it is deadly seriousness to me. When you already have to lose the human being because of the money, therefore he prefers the money to spiritual justice and awakening, then that's you! I will just stop, I am becoming boring, you know it yourself – and you do not need me for that. I am not here to read the lesson to all of you, but to explain the laws.

And yet these are laws, these laws mean more than those of the universe, because these are the foundations for it, for later, for 'beyond the coffin'! And then we will not have talked rot this evening, will we? It is 'cooing'! I hope that the questioners are satisfied. Then I will continue again.'

Mrs Th. Walther asks: 'You told us here, that your task on earth is already completed, but despite that you wanted continue to write even more books. If you were now to commit suicide, would you then also be attached to the material body? If not, why not? And does this also apply to other, higher conscious people, because they live on earth, don't they?

Jozef says: 'Madam, this is a remarkable and beautiful question. Do you also wish to know from me, how I took life under my arms? Come and visit us in four weeks' time ... and you will know! If you have had to do with me for ten thousand years, you would still not know it! The human being, who associates with me day and night, does not know me! But I know that human being! And that is simple and only means, that I am the instrument of the masters and therefore live in thousands of worlds. I have hundreds of personalities in me and you do not and that means, that you cannot know me, not in ten, not in a hundred years, or you would also have to be able to experience this and then we would be one!

Now comes the crunch, what I am like. But you already know this a bit. I am not out, madam, to hear from you, how you see me, or want to see me. I know that. How? Because I know you, know your consciousness and now you stand spiritually naked before me! What do you hope to achieve from me? Which personality do you want to experience from me, madam, mother, man, friend? Which one? The painter perhaps? Come on. The writer? Just



come, I can tell you all about that. The healer? That is a wonderful personality!

Do you wish to experience the seer? The psychologist perhaps? I received all of those characters. I mastered them! Do you wish to experience and see the André-Dectar in me? Which friendship do you wish to give this human being? Do you wish to stand before this human being and personality with unwillingness, therefore with not being willing! With contradiction perhaps? Lies and cheating? What do you now hope to achieve? What do you wish to give this personality of your love? Which love do you wish to experience by means of this personality? That of the earth, that of the spiritual world, that of the universe perhaps? What do you wish to experience of his serving, his love ... his thinking and feeling, arts and spiritual sciences?

What do you wish to know from this universal professor, because he is that! What of the talking here and in Diligentia, therefore directly from the spiritual 'gifts'? Does it still not make your head spin, madam? And there is all of this! And now people have said: 'But that poor girl from Vienna'. Also true? Is that the case? Madam, ask her! Because for society, some people say, we live like cat and dog. Also true? They would like that, you see, they want to take everything away from us. Why? Because they do not possess it themselves!

And now the truth! Madam, I pick up all of that! I am nothing, I am a friend. A moment ago did I not say: 'I love life'? And I conform, I give myself completely, I am like a child and then it is happiness.

And now this, madam, and then I will believe, that you would want to possess such a fakir and dictator for yourself, if I tell you: I am writing for your life! I dedicate all my books to your life, because you are my inspiration, my love and my life and our happiness! I speak for your life, I disembodify for your life, I heal the people for you and for myself ... we enjoy ourselves by means of the spiritual science. I am kneeled at the feet of your love and your personality, if ... you also love me, because otherwise you will not get to experience or to see anything from me, I will not let myself be kicked! And now all those gifts, madam? The master 'behind the coffin' has them in his hands, but I was able to master some of them and this now lives for you, we received them together, because you are from me and I am from you!

Or do you assume, that I am talking swivel and telling nonsense here now? And now your question. Listen, you have read in the books 'The Origin of the Universe', that I could already have died in 1940, in order to return to the other side. Master Alcar told to your life in them, that I lived in the 'first sphere' and then returned to the earth, in order to do this work and this task. And now I am here and you know, what has been achieved.

I am therefore free for my character from the lower spheres. Do you un-

derstand this? Yes? Then I will continue. I have therefore conquered those worlds for my unconsciousness; for my own life – for the laws of Mother Earth, therefore – for cause and effect, whereby the karmic laws also come before murder. Completely conquered, or ... I would not have been in the first sphere. A few centuries ago I was an academic in London, an astronomer, you were able to read that. I now therefore returned for this task in my present life and in 1940 that task was finished, the books were on earth. Then I could have returned to the other side. A human being now already kept me captive, therefore not only the work, but even the human being detained me! And if you now believe, what the people tell about me and also about those, who are involved with me, then I will tell you the following and you will know immediately!

Do I not yet love the human being, life, enough, I ask you, now that you know, that I could return for myself to the spheres of peace and quiet, therefore love, but did not do it? Yes ... what does this imply for me? I suffer here, already feel the sorrows, when you say a harsh word; and can I then cause a human being misery? Am I not ready then, in order to take care of that human being? Can you experience your love so deeply, as I already do and can because of the laws of my own life? Well, madam, I disembodied three times, I had to reach a decision. You will maybe think now: Is that so bad to return to the earth and to continue this wonderful work for mankind? No, that is not bad! That is nothing, absolutely nothing! But master Alcar told me something else then and I already knew that from ancient Egypt, because it is there, where we succumbed!

Master Alcar spoke to me: 'Soon, André, I cannot and you cannot go any further. The cosmology will break you? Not one human being of the earth has got over it yet! Come along and I will prove it to you.'

Then, ladies and gentlemen, we visited the greatest temples on earth. I now saw thousands of Initiates succumbing! Not one Initiate made it through. Life, therefore the depth of life, cannot be endured, dealt with, by the human being on earth. That wonderful life drives you mad, hits you, therefore destroys you as a human being, because the material is not yet equal to it.

Now what? I made three journeys then. Master Alcar left me alone in the Spheres of Light. Oh, if you could have seen that! The mothers of the first sphere, the second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth and the seventh sphere and one mother from the fourth cosmic grade were with me. I saw their garments and I was one with all those wonderful lives. And that, everything up to the 'fourth sphere', belonged to me! We took a walk and spoke to each other about life and about reincarnations. I now also saw where they had lived on earth. I saw men and women, who all wanted to return to the earth. They begged God: 'Give me that task, I will no longer succumb, come on, Father,

may I?’

And then I knew it! I said to my master: ‘What they can do, I can do too! I will return here? No, I will continue on earth! I will then just succumb? I will stand up to the laws of the universe, master! I do not wish to succumb for this life!’ And that is all very well, you can therefore say that, but prove it! Friends of mine heard me groan; it is a pure groaning, ladies and gentlemen, if the laws speak to your life and your personality and you just have to deal with all of this.

But that only came later! I had experienced the second journey and stood for my body with next to me another life, therefore my wife. I looked at this life, which was sleeping peacefully, did not know anything about my struggle and did not feel anything about what hung above her head, because I could have died in only a few minutes. Then I thought: ‘Good heavens, what will that life, that child, do? In ten minutes she will be in trouble, misery, her husband will be dead! And I can see her weeping.’ You are already weeping from happiness too, I see ... and that does me good now ... only because of that I can stand it now. I see her struggle and misery and look my Master in the eye. I see my whole life and that of her passing before me, I see the birth of our child again, her dreadful pains, I see a ‘mother’ sleeping there and that life belongs to me, or I would not have met her. ‘What will you do, André-Dectar?’ Jozef has nothing to say now, this concerns André-Dectar and they must decide! Jozef would not have left then, but André-Dectar! I said nothing, descended into my body, but would disembodify again. I had not yet made any decision, I knew, what awaited me, I now knew, what was asked of me – if I stayed. That, for which I would remain on earth and return, thousands had already succumbed to that in ancient Egypt, because they did not have five percent of this consciousness, which André-Dectar got to deal with and to experience. On the day of the third journey people did not feel anything, but I did. My wife felt nothing and this was not possible either, because this only concerned me. We spoke about all kinds of things. There were words, there was no understanding. I thought and what did I think about? There was unity. It is crazy, but I am now going to tell you about a great wonder!

On that day, ladies and gentlemen, it would be a wonderful book ... I experienced human help. And she, from whom the help came, she did not know it! Later, when I could tell her, I asked her about it, she didn't know it! And now you get to see and to experience the wonderful beauty of our life and you will know that we can no longer make any bits and pieces and that the people, who gossip about our life, do not know, what they are saying!

My wife comes to me. I ask her: ‘What is the matter? How affectionate you are today.’ ‘Brute, just kiss me’, she added. She keeps sitting before me,

talks like a child, does not know, what is the matter with her. Only I know. I knew, she felt something, will start to feel something of what hangs above her head! And that continues like that, the day passes, she was sweet. Without knowing it she fought for her life and happiness, to keep me, because my death here is her loss and misery. She did not know and I look, follow everything. And suddenly I see something else. It came from afar to me. I talked to master Alcar about it in the spheres, but you will hear that in a minute.

We are back in the spheres, master Alcar connects me with the mothers of all the spheres. Why? Why, people? You will never guess, or feel it. Because he wanted to place me before the highest, which can be experienced: the Spheres of Light as 'mother'! And by placing me before that, I had therefore something to conquer and saw that happiness. I already said, up to the fourth sphere is mine. I had earned this as a result of the books and the struggle, it came into my life consciously. I talk with the mothers, I live in the spatial love and I must now give that up! I must now say goodbye to that and return to where the beating awaits me, the 'being broken'! I lived in this wonderful difference, I saw Our Lord and His Paradise and I had to go out, in order to descend into the mud and a filthy stinking dung heap, in order to forget that and set it aside. For what purpose? Why? In order to serve humanity! To love mankind, to help bear the life of Christ! And then I knew!

I greeted all of them, got to see the love of everyone and went with my wonderful master Alcar to ancient Egypt. Then I experienced the wonderful book 'Between Life and Death' ... which you now ask questions about and do not know, how this came to earth, even if master Alcar told something about it.

Then I said to him: 'Anna was sweet, she was a child, but I saw you!' And then master Alcar looked me in the eye and said: 'Yes, André-Dectar, I sent her to your life, did you think it was bad?'

You see now, a human being did not understand himself, but was love. But this love was from another person! And yet I returned! I am still here and I came through the Cosmology. Can you understand at all, what this cost and still costs? Then you are already helping to bear it! If I now tell you, madam, that that work is also finished, you will know, that I can do what I want. If I now go into the water – because I would grant Mother Water this and therefore give back my life, so her life – I will go straight back to my earned sphere and will have nothing more to do with this earthly life. I conquered those laws, life and death for the earth lie within my reach. I am it myself!

The people now call: 'Jozef, you are not going, are you?' 'You will stay here for a while, won't you?' 'We will prove to you now, what we want.' 'We want

to help you bear it!’

To which Jozef says: ‘I have enough with three good ones from you! And they are there. Yes, I will still remain! I will remain until I can no longer stand it. But, it will take a lot to destroy me! Madam, are you satisfied?’

The lady says: ‘I don’t know what to say, Mr Rulof!’

Jozef: ‘You heard it, I am busy with you. You now know me too, you now know, what you have to do yourself. This too! If you hear, that they want to break us, then go away. Do not laugh the human being in the face and say nothing. You cannot talk to a consciousness like that anyway! But the spheres now speak, everything can talk and I earned that by staying and fighting. Is this magic? Black magic? Can you feel, how poor those people still are? Who is the human being, who says: ‘I have still not had anything from this life; this life is so heavy for us.’ Who is that, who speaks like that to himself and his self-love? Those are the weak in spirit, they cannot take such spiritual föhns. I tell you, I have had to deal with cosmic hurricanes and I was still laughing. Do you now believe, that I possess something of the ‘Mohammed’ from the books ‘Masks and Men’? When we are all ‘behind the coffin’ and we have to do with each other again, then I will tell you the cosmic remainder of that.

It is quite enough for this evening. We will go to sleep! We will now think and start a new life and ... fight. Ladies and gentlemen, I already said several times, also this evening: ‘Fight one, do it for yourself.’ Now for the first time – after everything I have told you – you will understand, that this is possible! I fight on. I gave everything, devoted all of myself and it is only then that I saw my sphere, my temple there, ‘behind the coffin’ and I also saw you and for this purpose you give all-of-yourself, for the life of God!

Master Alcar is a wonderful spirit of love! Do it too and you will have light, life and love, peace and quiet ‘behind the coffin’! I tell you, do it! There you will live and see your own temple! And if that other temple, of him or her, is also there, ladies and gentlemen, and those two then melt together, that is the Divine ‘Father’s House’ for both of them, which Christ spoke about. I saw and experienced this there. It is the truth!

Also this, madam. What do you now wish to experience from André-Dec-tar? Are you already ready for that? And did you think, that that personality is still open to that love of the human being as material, with his desires? If it is love, yes! Because this is the most wonderful thing, which the human being can experience. But are you sure of yourself? Ladies and gentlemen, you cannot devote any of this to anyone, because it is from the universe, it

is from the spheres and no longer from this world: so no one gets to experience it; I am already no longer here in feeling! Master this and you will be a revelation! 'Until this far', master Zelanus would say, because it is true! Also this, madam. If I want, I will go in ten minutes' time, if I want, but I do not want to yet! Millions of laws till keep me captive and speak, ask: 'André ... will you stay for a while?' Therefore everything was set aside for this! You do not hit me, you hit yourself if you do something wrong to me. You do not snarl at me, but at yourself. But it hurts me, because I know, where you will end up behind this life because of your snarling! Just try kicking and say: 'Damn!?' Make the 'doodles' of it and you do it soothingly, if you cannot conquer yourself anyway. But it is and will remain the same thing, you say something, in order to say something and you should have remained silent!

Fair is fair, had you expected this? Do you now know, what we are all faced with? The books and the laws teach us that. And anyone who is still a churchgoer, Protestant, Reformed, well, they are also the living-dead for the life now, even if they pray. If they were also to possess the universal love, then, people, they would also fly to the Spheres of Light. Because love is everything and possesses everything and this is the truth once again!

Now the people are such, that, if you want to teach them, they do not want to bow. They definitely refuse to awaken. You want to teach them something and now they must bow, but they cannot. You are now not the good, but the evil spirit. They do not understand you for that matter and say: 'Drop dead, go to hell', or they walk away from you. Hundreds of thousands are divorced, because they did not want to accept. And they go and defend themselves at their lawyer's, also want to be proved right, but the human being with love in himself now says nothing more and thinks: 'Just go, I will now no longer hold you back, you do not want it anyway!' And you will not be proved right in this life, but soon, there you will have to show your colours and that is for Christ, it is 'Golgotha'!

If you therefore tell about your life, your thinking and feeling, I also think, I sense you exactly and then I know it! You do not need to make a fuss then, to flatter either, I know your spiritual mistake and that is now, what we are involved with! And with nothing, nothing else!

People, all of us have to make good, therefore me too! You now know the purpose of our life and that is, that you will awaken as a result of it, or the masters would not have brought this Divine truth to earth! I was able to see everything of and for myself and knew then. In this way you are strong. Aren't you? The knowledgeable human being is strong! Those, who do not yet know death, weep until their tears run dry, we do not weep. We say to each other: 'See you later, dear, we will see each other again there.' Anyone who can bow his head, will come that far. Because if you sit in your icehouse

there day and night and eternally, you want to experience something else. And that is also there! It is you, ladies and gentlemen, who then stand before a life like that and then you only have to look. You do not need to talk anymore, you only put out your hand and, believe me, then it is eagerly taken. Then man or woman can be reached! Then they weep; but that of the earth is gone, because you now belong to another. One single wrong thought from those, whom you want to help, and you dissolve before those eyes, because Our Lord now reigns and he cannot approve, that people still hit, kick you there. It is he, who now stands before him and her and looks and not one human being, but a child, can stand those eyes; surrender, bowing life of feeling, but not the feeling, which wants to hit and kick, because that lives in the darkness and you cannot be reached there! Is it not simple? I will continue.'

Question from W. Dahmen: 'If the body dies, then the disorders connected with this cease to exist, as, for example, stomach and bowel disorders and all other illnesses. Does this also apply to the spiritual illnesses, madness and psychopathy? Does this perhaps happen as a result of reincarnation? Can you answer me?'

Jozef says: 'If people are blind, this blindness dissolves. You already said, all the material illnesses dissolve. That is the truth. But the spiritual illnesses belong to the 'unconsciousness'. Now you will certainly already feel, it is obvious: we also have to master the consciousness for there. Sometimes this can happen for the other side, but then you have already completed your cycle of the earth for this state. It is also possible, that you have to return to the earth for this purpose. But what is now the best for your life and personality? What do you say, madam? 'There'? And you, sir says: 'On earth'?

Yes, on earth life is quicker to take to that higher grade of life, because the organism gives you other and namely material laws to experience, which you can no longer experience on the other side! After all, by loving, we awaken; therefore material unity and motherhood, gives us the spatial physical awakening! And you cannot experience all of this on the Other Side! So be pleased, if you can return to earth, because here you will get to experience 'everything' for your inner, the spiritual and material and that will take you back to the 'conscious' life! Now also read the book 'Mental Illnesses Seen from the Side Beyond' and you will know! That therefore, sir, your returning here, your reincarnation, will take you back to the social consciousness, this life, and then you will be physically in harmony again with the life on earth. Clear? Thank you, then I will continue.'

Question from Mrs Beijersbergen: 'The soul reincarnates from the Moon via her secondary planets to Mars and via her secondary planets to the earth. Now the question is: where does that soul come from? Who draws those souls back to the earth? Were those souls born in the jungle and how did they enter the material body? Or were they first born in the waters? It concerns the very first soul here. Can you answer me?'

Jozef says: 'Madam, those are ten questions. And you have jumbled all these questions together as worlds. That does not matter, but I must tell you, otherwise it will be no use to you. In this way we will learn to think! After all, the jungle belongs to the earth and the very first embryonic life of ours belongs to the Moon. What do you want now? We find ourselves between millions of worlds as a result of your question and you fly from one world to the other and mean one question. Is that possible? No, you already feel it, but I will answer you.'

Now you can also experience the very first soul – and you mean that now – of and for the earth. Because you mean that with your question. Is it not true? So, mother, you will read the book again 'The Origin of the Universe' and you will go further. But, when the universe was that far – you also read that, didn't you? – the astral world was also ready. And that has now happened as a result of Sun and Moon – as father and mother for this universe! When we as human beings had come so far, that spiritual earth attracted our life.

We were exactly that far now, as the earth had received an animation and spiritual condensing by means of Sun and Moon, because the earth is a child of Sun and Moon. And now we could start with our further life. Then we took precisely enough of the 'Soul' earth to us as spirit, which is now already meant materially and we started on our embryonic life on earth. It was therefore we ourselves, madam, we were attracted as the first life for the earth, therefore for the spiritual earth. And by nothing else, because in this way the following stage of life started for all the planets and in this way we took possession of the planet. Do you understand it now, madam? Yes? Then I am also satisfied. But who wants to ask a question about this problem? Many people jumble up the laws and do not work it out now. Anyone else? Can I not earn another five cents, ladies, gentlemen? Then I will continue.'

Mrs Luyken asks: 'Is it possible that, when a mother 'sends back' her still unborn child, she must later return to the earth in order to give a body to that soul again? And is it then possible, that that same mother is also capable



of being able to do this during this life? So, that she can attract that same soul again?’

Jozef says: ‘Madam, it is a wonderful question! Listen. In the first place, therefore your first question: is that possible? She must return to the earth, in order to give that soul a new life. So you now know that. Yet it is possible, that that mother later, still in this life, will attract that same soul and therefore gives her life the ‘life’! But, madam, one in millions of mothers experiences the latter. Because, if a child is sent back, you think of course: ‘Something was broken.’ And that is true. But what concerns me, is this, but now we are faced with psychopathy and this means for your question: that life as soul was not yet ready for the earth! If a child is therefore born again for that mother, it is usually not the same soul, because it is not possible, that that soul could suddenly conquer all that unconsciousness. The being one with the mother for a while cannot give that soul this higher consciousness, lives are needed for this purpose. Do you understand this, it is quite deep. Yes? Therefore I will ask my question. You say yes, you understand it? Well then: why can that soul life not return to your life for the second time?’

The lady replies: ‘Because, as I was able to hear from you, then psychopathy is speaking. If this was not the case, then that child would have been different as a soul, and the birth would have been normal.’

Jozef: ‘Wonderful, madam. It is true. What we are now talking about is this: if the soul has come to the mother and she is therefore pregnant, does she then know, whether it is a conscious child? No, she does not know that. But if that mother now sends the ‘life’ back, what kind of consciousness does she then possess? Can the harmonic life, which it is a question of here, be sent back by the human being? I wanted to explain that to you a moment ago, that this is not possible, because otherwise we people would have life in our hands. Now a soul comes to you, which is therefore disharmonic and the mother, who ‘sends’ this life ‘back’, thinks, that that she herself does this. However, in reality this is nothing else but the returning of that soul to the world of the unconscious, ladies and gentlemen, or ... that soul would be born somewhere else. I can therefore say: you do not attract this life back again. Only one in millions of mothers experiences this. But then it is something very different, but it is not possible for the psychopathic life!

Now also this. If you have listened properly, you will feel that the human being can actually not make any mistakes in that. Because such souls must return anyway. Now it is therefore not committing a sin, not breaking a law! First something else, which follows this. Say, that the mother carries

the child and therefore also accepts it, then what? If this is true, madam, we will be faced with the psychopathic phenomenon, therefore a grade of unconscious life for the soul as a human being and we now get to see this, as the child grows. Because if this soul life is still not ready now, then, now also believe this, the soul itself leaves before the birth and then we experience one of those human, spiritual laws. But the destruction of the 'foetus' remains murder! Despite the sick spirit of this life, the human being has violated this and must therefore make this good! Do you feel, people, how deep this is once more? You see it. But what concerns me and the masters is this: you have to do with a life like that, otherwise it would not come to your life. You will not send it back either, or it is violating the Divine laws. And that will remain so, because you are now disharmonic. A soul, which must be born and is already ready for the earthly life – all the psychopathic grades belong to this – comes to earth. That cannot be stopped! If you do not wish to accept the life, another mother of your own grade is prepared, who wishes to give birth. And now this, ladies and gentlemen. The soul attracted by you was perhaps still not so deeply psychopathic, but you refused to receive the 'life'. And now you will have to make this good anyway. But then your life as soul is much worse, barbaric; it is even possible then, that you will attract the very worst; this can even be a soul, which does not actually belong to you and is also of another, even worse mentality, but which comes to you, because you did not want your own karma! Can you feel this too? Is it not just, my people? I thought so too and we now get to know this, because you ask these questions. I will also tell you this: your questions make the evening!

If you get a life, mothers, then accept it. Do not send it back. What later then comes to your life is even worse, more unhappy; it is more awful than your own karma. Because you cannot attract something better than your own consciousness, unless you give birth for the Spheres of Light, as my good Crisje did and other mothers, who gave birth to a child, which had something to bring to the human being on earth, therefore for mankind, as we now experience! Also clear? Yes? It is worthwhile, isn't it, mothers? This is universal knowledge!

The questioner also says: 'I am very grateful to you, Mr Rulof, that you explained it to me like this, I thank you for your efforts.'

Jozef also says to her: 'You are welcome, mother, child of Our Lord, but your happiness is mine. Can you now feel, people, how we can already carry each other? This is why I will stay a while, I can get something off my mind, I hear and feel now, we are making progress after all, we are still useful here! And my compliments for your thinking, madam. You are learning now; if

you can also bow your head, you will be an inner beauty. I give you this from the bottom of my heart and they are certainly not empty notes. My God, men, how tremendously beautiful a mother is, even if she is eighty, the spheres now shine from her eyes and it is for the man as creator, love! And is it not this, for which all of us, men and women, live? Look, they are weeping once more, the genuineness of and for this is now felt. This, people, fathers and especially mothers, also the youth, gives you happiness of this life; now you can continue! Did we learn something this evening? Are you satisfied? Then I thank all of you for your ... what is it called again? Oh no, I thank you sincerely and warmly. I believe, that all of us have now earned that sincerity and warmth, you and I, because we were children!

And anyone who wants to call us madmen, must decide that for himself. We were spiritually one this evening, from soul to soul and from feeling to feeling, weren't we? And it is that, as a result of which we will go to sleep, hand in hand and if that other hand is not yet there, then take that of the spirit, you can go higher and higher, ladies and gentlemen. I would advise you, take that of Our Lord, easily, dare it. If you are open to 'Him' in this way, you will also feel his Divine hand, then you will be one from heart to heart, with God! I gave all of you my 'orchid' and this was one from the Spheres of Light! Good luck now, see you next time!

There was loud clapping, Jozef smiles, lights his cigarette and also says: 'We are back on earth ... This also tastes good, therefore I am not yet a saint! People, people, this means nothing, this is also from God. As long as you do not smoke too much and are not a steam mill, everything will be fine, but you also still have to learn this!'

Mr A.v.d. B. asks: 'I. How do you now consider the 'Revelations' given to you? If standing on one line with the revelations once given by God, beginning with the creation, reaching its peak in the completed work of Christ and closed off with the descent of the Holy Spirit, in other words: the so called Holy Revelation or revelation of the 'Kingdom of God'?

II. As corresponding to revelations, as given to the Apostle John ... last book of the New Testament, therefore as a supplement and explanation of the said holy revelations?

III. Is your view not biased spiritually with neglecting of the material? The human being, for example, is not just spiritual, but also material? Can you answer me, I am searching for an answer.'

Jozef says: 'Before I give you an answer to your questions, sir, I must first

treat the following. For last week Mrs Walther asked: 'And does this also apply for other, higher conscious people, who live on earth for that matter!' Which we did not answer then and in order to return to the question, I can say: If the human being therefore has a task to fulfil for life and death, has therefore returned for a task and if he has completed this, he no longer has anything to do with death. But this is therefore only for the human being, who has already completed his cycle. Is it clear, madam? Then I will now answer the questions from the gentleman.'

'Sir, your questions have a great deal of meaning. Have you read my books? No? Then you would no longer have asked these questions.

At least if you can accept my task and work. We possess spiritual science here. And I received that science through the masters. If you wish to know how this happened, then first read the books 'Jeus of mother Crisje'! I have received twenty-five books up until now and was also able to experience this on the other side. It already appears from this, that 'John' never experienced this and could therefore not know it either. This now, from me, through and from the masters, is irrevocably that, which Christ spoke about. This message represents those revelations and therefore gives an answer to all the questions concerning God and his laws of life and namely from the origin of creation. This is why books were written. As I already said, I was able to make those journeys from the earth with master Alcar. Therefore on the other side, I saw every law of life of God, which was written about. I received the wisdom of this in my hands and brought that to the earth. If you cannot accept this, then I will be powerless and we cannot continue either. The Apostles did not experience this! Not one of them! Neither did Paul from the bible! This was not possible either for that time. However, now the 'Age of Christ' has started. And this now tells you, that the Other Side explains the laws of Christ and God. There is nothing else.

Can you accept this? Must I perhaps give proof? Well, there are thousands of pieces of proof, but will you accept them? I come from Gelderland and have learned nothing. Read that book and you will know too.

In Amsterdam the master gave a lecture through me. He brought the human being into the 'All', where we were faced with Christ, because the 'Messiah' lives there now. Master Zelanus concentrated on his life and then something happened: the 'scars' of Christ manifested themselves on my organism and master Zelanus showed this to the audience. He said: 'This means nothing, I concentrated too strongly.' There were people, who wanted to buy the flower, which master Zelanus had in his hands during the lecture and the fatherhood and motherhood of which he analysed, for a thousand guilders. However, he did not go into it. Does this mean nothing? Nothing ... you cannot convince the human being by this and we do not intend to either. We

have other pieces of proof: in the first place the possibility, that the masters speak themselves in this time, write and paint and can still do so much, as a result of which and for which we must bow and which we have to accept. This, this wisdom, sir, is the very highest, which the human being can experience on earth. And mankind will have to accept this one day! We know the hells and the heavens, the cosmos too. We know exactly, where we are going, when our dying will come later and then we will enter a new evolution. Will you start reading? Yes? Then I will be pleased to answer your questions. Begin with the books 'Jeus of mother Crisje' and when you have read them, 'A View into the Hereafter' and then continue. Read in particular 'The Peoples of the Earth'; as a result of this wonderful book much will already be clear to you. Are you satisfied, sir? Yes? Then I will go onto something else.'

Mrs D. Gerards asks: 'There is a woman living with me, who has just had a baby. The baby was born with only a thumb on the left hand. Is this a material disorder? Or had this to do with cause and effect? The doctors do not know of an explanation. Please may I have your answer.'

'Madam, this has nothing to do with karma and is therefore a material disorder. There are more people with physical disorders, I suddenly think of the Siamese twin. This is not karma either!

Everything, which appears to be physically disharmonic after the birth as a result of nature, has attunement to organic disorders. All disorders, which have to do with the inner life, belong to the unconsciousness for the human being and is psychopathy. Our psychopaths belong to this grade of life. Can you feel this? Where this came from for the baby, is of course something else. We find this again with the mother, between the third and fourth month this disorder occurred and has to do with the growth and development process.'

Question again from this lady: 'Blindness and other phenomena, a hunchback, for example, is this also the same?'

Jozef says: 'Blindness takes us back to other laws. What is blindness? We also experience maternal, therefore physical disorders for this. German measles and other illnesses, picked up during the carrying of the child, work on the life light of the child. And there is so much, which can connect us with the physical laws and which we have to accept. However, blindness, madam, takes us to the spiritual karma ... ! Cancer and tuberculosis take us to the physical karma, which all the serious illnesses belong to, but which is now nothing else but family karma; we get to experience those illnesses as a result

of the birth. This is therefore earthly, I mean, the human being has this in his own hands and created it himself. As a result of our birth we now experience misery, because the parents possess those miseries. This is also extremely deep, not so deep, that you cannot understand this, but they are the laws of life for the blood. It is the attunement, for and of the human organism and that same organism was built up by the grandparents and those phenomena manifest themselves in our organism and this means: family karma!

Is this now clear? Good! But I already said, there is so much, which we experience on earth. The true 'karma' therefore takes us back for our inner life to those people, to whom we have to make good. We will then get from them for free, what they also received, but this is now your attunement, the unity with your parents and for them this is the unity again with their parents, as a result of which the illnesses manifest themselves.

Those Siamese twins are therefore a material disorder. The doctors can explain this. They would have been ordinary and normal twins, if those disorders were not there. It is for the masters – and this is therefore the cosmic answer – that the cell did not divide itself at the moment, that the fertilization took place. Those cells were not free, they were two cells from one cell. Now they look like each other like two drops of water. I was able to experience this 'behind the coffin', when my master also explained those laws to me! I am not an academic, but just let the doctors come, I will answer them! Isn't this nice, engineer? Yes, it is worthwhile! Are there any more questions?

The lady also asks: 'Does that hunchback also belong to this, Mr Rulof?'

Jozeſ says: 'This, madam, can be the fault of the mother. You know the spraining during pregnancy, don't you, as a result of which numerous phenomena occur? But this is not spiritual karma, even if that human being is now beaten for life; fair is fair, I find this the worst thing there is. Blindness is not so bad, but the hunchback no longer possesses anything. And yet? Who feels himself the worst beaten? For bodies, madam, who have received something abnormal at birth, this abnormal is still a 'natural disorder', because we people, therefore souls, when we begin our making good on earth, just have to accept, what we received from our parents. They also have to accept this!

We are now faced with human, natural and spiritual cause and effect and with karma! And this is once more a wonderful book, ladies and gentlemen, and we could start it immediately. But the money! Oh, if I could do it! Give me help, so that, through the masters, therefore in trance, I can read it out just like that, and when you have written it down in shorthand, we will get another thousand books, but now I must do everything alone.'

From the hall: 'Can we not help you then?'

Jozef answers: 'Ladies and gentlemen, I could do everything alone, we write really quickly, in a fortnight a cosmic book is finished. But the money! And now there is something else. In fifty years' time we will have the 'Direct Voice' on earth, a piece of equipment, which you read about in the book 'The Peoples of the Earth'. When that is there, the peoples will have to listen, then they will be dictated to by the masters and then the laws will be explained. That means, that we will no longer have to work our guts out; our twenty-five books will be enough!

The masters say this! And is this perhaps not true? It is now quite enough, but we could write thousands of books, the masters are inexhaustible! I will continue.'

Here comes a question from Mr Reitsma: 'Master Zelanus writes on pg. 149 of the book 'The Peoples of the Earth' the following: China consciously entered the house of Israel. China wants peace and quiet and to be in harmony with infinity. My question is now: how can this be explained? Is this fanatical China already that far? Must I accept, that (the House of) Israel will fight against (the House of) Israel?'

Jozef says: 'China, Mr Reitsma, is not yet that far. Even if it says in the book 'The Peoples of the Earth', that the peoples of the earth will come to (the House of) Israel and Japan has been conquered and must go with us, this still does not mean that this country is conscious for (the House of) Israel. This time will prove it to you. You must want to see this space. Slowly but surely the peoples will reach unity. You were already able to experience it. Do not forget, that the peoples of (the House of) Israel are represented by the tribes of Israel from the bible. They, who now come to (the House of) Israel, still have to awaken for the spiritual attunement and earn this. The China of Tsjang Kai Tsjek and the communists will also experience that it is that spiritual core. And that, sir, is happening now and is the fight for life and death! Japan is now in a different way, but the core of this is again, that the East will also reach unity and that all the peoples will get that independence. This is now happening, you can follow this. The final unity for all the peoples of the earth is (het Huis) Israel. But those peoples still possess their own necessities of life and their own character. If the masters themselves speak through those instruments, believe me, it is only then that all those peoples will have to bow their heads, because they will then be faced with spiritual science and they will have to accept it, because the proof will be there then!

What we therefore experience, is the reaching unity of all the peoples by means of world unity, it is only then that they begin with spiritual unity and we have one God on earth and not ten thousand! It is only then that 'spiritual' peace and quiet comes. And this again takes the peoples of the earth to 'the Kingdom of God', because they now possess one God and then life on earth is worthwhile. Yes, ladies and gentlemen, then back here and you will all have your 'Rolls'! Worthwhile to live here then. But then, Mr Reitsma, these laws will be explained on earth and nothing else, nothing, because it is this!

Mr Reitsma: 'Thanks, Mr Rulof, I am satisfied.'

Jozef replies: 'At your service, life of God, thanks too, you always ask good questions.'

Mrs Luyken asks: 'Can you give me an explanation for the following? My daughter heard you for the first time in Diligentia and as soon as you started, she had a strange experience. She saw a third eye above your head. Is that possible?'

Jozef: 'If your daughter had seen everything, madam, then she would also have seen a fourth eye. Those are the eyes of master Zelanus. But what she saw, the orientals often argue about. It is the concentration field for the master, who speaks and she saw that as an eye. My compliments, madam, this is truly 'seeing'!'

Question from Mrs H. Smits v.d. Wall-Perné: 'My husband and I live in a bed-sit. One evening I went to bed early. My husband wanted to read the paper for a bit. After a while I looked round the room and I saw myself sitting in my own chair. I thought I was awake and I saw everything clearly. How do you explain this?'

Jozef says about this: 'Madam, this is a thought disembodiment and nothing else! I can prove this to you! I know all these laws. Because, if you had really disembodied, therefore had been out of your organism, you would be able to explain it yourself. This is not true and therefore means, that you were still in your organism after all and from there, therefore from your rest, your bed, you saw that, which is an image of yourself; you attuned to the past. You saw yourself, yes, of course, that is possible, but you experienced this



event a moment before and your thoughts went there and in this way you saw yourself there again. I now think about my youth and see myself walking in the woods. I am now walking there and talking to my dog; we are running too and yet I am still here, but I see it very sharply. Can this now be seen? This is a thought disembodiment, or a transfer of your thoughts to the event of then and the parapsychologist calls this: seeing in time and space! But it is nothing else than this event; you returned to the past. It is therefore not clairvoyance. And, madam, all those fortune tellers experience this and it is nothing special. But they ask their money for this and you are consciously made a fool of. Read the books 'Spiritual Gifts' and you will get your answer!

In this way you can experience your whole life again and you can also see yourself, but it is from yourself and not from the Other Side. It is therefore of course not a spiritually occult phenomenon. Satisfied, madam?

'I thank you, I accept it, you are right!'

'You also have another question, madam, and it is also interesting.

You write here: 'In the book 'The Stones Speak' it says that in August 1953, God will judge his enemies on mount Sion. How can you explain this?'

Jozef says: 'Madam, that same 'Stones Speak' makes one mistake after the other and does not have a single spiritual meaning, which I will show you by mean of numerous pieces of proof! You can also see and feel the mistake. Can God destroy and damn his 'life'? No, you already see it: also that Englishman, Davidson, is completely off the mark! And namely as a result of many of his sayings. So in the first place: because he says that God will judge his enemies – therefore people. Is this not really humanly said? Can God hate his 'life'? That is not possible and now nothing comes true of all that talk. It means nothing, because that same Davidson knows neither creation nor God. He knows nothing of what we now experience. That man can get a lecture here! Also Major Van der Vecht, his representative in the Netherlands. You must now listen carefully, I am not destroying anything, but I am giving you cosmic proof!

That mount Sion is still there of course. But how does God wish to do that? By means of an earthquake perhaps? By means of the plague or cholera? By means of leprosy maybe? Cancer or tuberculosis? If that was to happen, Davidson could be proved right by me and by thousands of his followers. But this does not quite happen! You will experience that. Or must we accept that God beats the human being my means of his illnesses? That is not possible either and shows work of man, destruction of ourselves. Our books tell you about that.

As a result of this, madam, that book 'The Stones Speak' is only a human calculation. I find this work really pathetic! After all, if you wish to explain mankind by means of those calculations, nothing will remain anymore of anything, because you will not have any cosmic proof, therefore no foundations. And also this! 'The Stones Speak' begins with the beginning of the bible, is built up in a biblical way and therefore not according to the laws of the universe. And now it comes, madam: the bible begins with an untruth! What does Davidson hope to achieve? For him a big hole has been beaten and that hole – it is a cosmic pit, into which he falls and will not come out of again either – now consists of millions of ages.

As a result of this he could have analysed the Pyramid, but he now does not possess a single law of this, does not even know those laws, which is this tremendous empty hole. Now all his calculations are based on an untruth, he therefore has no cosmic hold for his calculating, no proof and no foundations and in this way nothing comes true of all his predictions. He will have a lucky strike now and again, but there is no certainty. But our fortune teller can do that too, when she says: in 1953 I can see this and that. Watch out, because now a lucky strike can be experienced, because you can always guess something!

But, madam, 'The Stones Speak' wants nothing to do with lucky strikes. The foundations now, for you and me, are: that Davidson and Van der Vecht are unsettled with their study. Davidson is not a cosmically conscious being, does not have any spiritual contact either, but gets everything for his study from the bible and now wants to explain the tribes of Israel, but he is faced with his great cosmic hole and then loses his balance. His teachings disappear and his book too. You will experience this. It is perfectly simple, because he is completely off the mark and does not know the Pyramid! In 1938 I already passed on the feelings and the wisdom of the masters towards 'The Stones Speak'. I therefore talked through the laws of the universe. And the events, which had to come true, according to the predictions of Davidson, did not come; even if a little lucky strike could be seen now and again, which, however, had nothing to do with the actual core; all his followers already know this. Therefore the universal basic principle, madam, as a result of which Davidson's teachings fall and completely destroy themselves with regard to the Divine truth, that he still possesses a God, who can damn and can destroy his 'life' and this is irrevocably in conflict with the God of love, whom we know and who is God! No one who knows the laws of God as love can accept the book 'The Stones Speak'! The biblical God no longer has any meaning for this century. Even if the human being of the Reformed and Catholic church still does not wish to accept this, evolution will prove it anyway. We already have that science in our hands. As a result of this David-

son destroys himself and his theories, so that 'The Stones Speak' are null and void! Is ... I should say, because it is just one book. If only we could speak to those people. If only we could convince them; such powers, collected together, would make all of us strong for this life and mankind, but they do not want it. Then that same Davidson would have to sit next to you and listen, but he does not want that and neither does Van der Vecht, they do not accept that; they want to do something themselves and do not possess any universal contact, but will soon have to accept, that they are completely off the mark!!!

Is this not the word, madam? Is this not the truth? Is this not what Christ said, 'love'? And can God still settle with his enemies then, does God have enemies? And is that teachings? It is nonsense and nothing else! The human being will say one day: do you know everything? I know nothing, the masters know it! What is now true and what is not? That of Davidson and not what Christ said? The masters of now say that they have to follow Christ. Can you feel, madam, how wonderful this – our contact – is and what our wisdom means, if we are faced with all that human thinking? It is for them: bowing, but they do not yet want that. It is the wisdom of our masters and mankind will prove it by means of its evolution!

Also this, madam, and now I say: if only we had that money, all the things we could do with it! Then mankind would get real, pure wisdom from the masters and then it would get to experience love and happiness by means of spiritual science; then we would all make progress! A new bible will be published again. That costs millions and the money is there. Twenty-five professors are working on it, out of love, it is a Divine task, they say. And yet they are faced again with damnation, they are not bringing anything new. The God of hatred appears in a new cover and you can now buy that! That will soon be presented to the Queen and is the Queen also happy with this? We are no longer and millions of people are no longer, because the God, who damns and is not there, is always brought to the human being. They are lies! And that is called a 'Divine' task for the human being? How much money is squandered for those church values, which no longer possess any reality? Mankind is not yet that far, but it will come and then the masters will be proved right, in the Divine task, which the masters will accomplish. Also Christ, the Better and the Other one, whom we already know. That Christ of ours did not succumb in 'Gethsemane'! Our one did not ask: 'My God, why have you forsaken me?' People also placed that in Christ's mouth, but he never said it! Was Christ perhaps an unconscious being? No, madam, no one can accept this! Satisfied, madam? Yes? Then I will continue!

Sister Z. Dreckmeyer asks: 'There are eye specialists, who can make blind

people see by an operation. Is a Divine law now intervened with? Did these specialists get that far as a result of their own study, or is it passed on through the masters, for example, by intuition?’

Jozef says: ‘Madam, we people created the illnesses, not God. May we no longer conquer and render harmless what we spoiled in the jungle, where the laws originated? You will read about the destruction in the books ‘The Origin of the Universe’. What the doctor now does, comes from the Other Side, the masters of every faculty live for that. They now serve mankind and want to bring the ‘Kingdom of God’ to earth and make a happy creation out of man! Do you call this: intervening in the Divine laws by the human being? This is intervening for the good, madam, sister, nurse, you should have known this! Or do you wish God to crush the human being to death in his misery on earth, by means of the material life? Of course not, you must not blush now, sister. It is perfectly simple, but you expect something else from the human being, who has proved he can think, and not this. I know that you would really also have known the answer yourself, if you had reflected. Where does our spiritual thinking about Divine justice remain now? You will understand it of course and so I will continue. Or are there any more questions about this? No? I thought so, you therefore know. Soon all the illnesses will dissolve completely, that is the ‘will’ of Christ, therefore of God. You can accept this! This destruction, therefore the awful matters for the human being, for the physical and the spiritual – therefore for the inner human being – has been our own destruction; we created psychopathy and many material illnesses; we already laid the foundations for that centuries ago and they are now our own possession!

A child had only half a heart, but this child lived. The mother went with her child to the doctor. The doctor looked at the child for a long time and then he said: ‘Listen, mother, did you not mess about with the embryo of God at the beginning of your pregnancy?’ ‘What did you say, doctor?’ Did the mother not understand this? ‘I will tell it to you clearly, mother. Did you want to get rid of this child?’ Then tears came. ‘Yes, of course,’ said the doctor, ‘you yourself are to blame for the illness of your child!’ He could follow this by and as a result of the symptoms. And we, ladies and gentlemen, created thousands of illnesses in this way and now want rid of them. But society does not want to and cannot accept a single law from these prehistoric states, because that same society cannot admit that we ourselves experienced the prehistoric age and have now reached the white race (see article ‘There are no races’ on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)). But that destruction went with us and now we are bothered by it!

How's that for you? Those peas do not taste nice, they are sour and poison-

ous as well, but we must eat them, because there is nothing else! All of Divine nature is sullied, spoiled and squandered by us, but people do not know that. It is only when you awaken 'behind the coffin', that you are faced with your own destruction and you can look back at it. I already had to accept it and as a result of this we can explain all this destruction, also the true Divine remainder!

But now there is no longer any damnation!

There is now no last judgment!

And the bible begins with nonsense!

God is not a Father of hatred, God is Love! And millions of other laws of life for our material life and also for the spiritual, now get to experience the spatial analysis and it is this, which you now hear and nothing else!

Question here from M. de Reus: 'Would you tell us something about the choir of angels? In which sphere is it and who may sing in it?'

Jozef says: 'If you think, that people are flying around there with wings, who are angels, I must disappoint you. But you know this now from the books. Of course, in the books the human being is talked about as an 'Angel'. However, that is the human being with his 'love' and nothing else. Therefore no wings, they are in us and are bigger and more powerful! But I understand what you mean and you understand me. Yes, madam, the human being possesses his spiritual timbre there and we already talked about this once before. That is the spiritual timbre of God for his spirit and we people, man and woman, also possess this. And there, if you have reached the first sphere, you can sing and you possess a spiritual timbre and that is for every spark of God! The human being sings there too, but about the 'life' and that sound is awe-inspiring. You will read about it in the books 'A View into the Hereafter' and it is also true. Clear? I can write a book about it once more, but this is not necessary this evening. You should listen to the singing there, interpreted by millions of men and women, when they sing the 'reincarnation', or ultimately the 'Love'! Then you collapse, you cannot even deal with it, madam, mother. And is this so strange? Would we not possess the voice of our spirit there, now that we know, that God is also spirit and can speak to the life through his spirit? You already hear it, but now we must lay open all those foundations and that is then the book: a wonderful work, the universal singing of the human being, as fathers and mothers with regard to their life, which has to represent soul, spirit, feeling and the own personality, with attunement to God, which is their own attunement and interpreted by singing! Is it clear, madam? If you now make sure that you can enter the

Spheres of Light later, your voice will also be present for your life and you will be able to sing along. Yes, ladies and gentlemen, you must sing; if you were not there and were to close your mouth, then they would miss your voice there and the whole would have no value! And is this not also just, not honest? It is true, children of Our Lord, that awaits all of you too!

Another question: 'People pray so often to God, to his personality. How is such a prayer heard and answered now?'

Jozeſ says immediately: 'Madam, mother of children, you can pray to God, when you also want to experience the deed, otherwise God cannot be reached and he will remain deaf to your prayer, therefore he will not hear you! God is a personality! And how can he be recognised? You and I and all people are parts of his Personality! This also concerns all the life of Mother Nature and the Universe. Therefore God is recognisable by means of his life and the character of every thing as material, spirit and soul, as feeling. Everything, he is everything which belongs to the life. And what do you as a human being wish to possess of him by means of your prayer? A child perhaps? The highest, which you can ask of him?! Yes, if you are open to this, it will be possible for your life to receive children and you got this just like that from God, the laws of which we now know and analyse, through the masters! But if you now ask God for money, for something else, that has nothing to do with his life? Then He is deaf and does not hear you.

You therefore cannot pray for all your feelings, questions and longings, madam, you must decide this for yourself by means of the books. Those questions were already asked here and take us back to the prayer and the laws of God as personality, that nature, night, light, life, feeling, material, soul and spirit! Fatherhood and motherhood are the most sacred of this, because those possibilities connect us with the evolution, as a result of which we can conquer and master His creations and personalities.

You can heal by means of your prayer. You can also ask for strength, when you, as a human being, lay those material foundations, because the perfection for your life here, does not fall from heaven, we must devote our own life to this. Can you now feel the universal remainder, for which you cannot and can pray? Then I do not need to explain it to you further and I will continue.'

Question from Mrs M. de Reus: 'Is it justified, that the human being has no attention for his immediate surroundings, because he is too engrossed in his work?'

Jozef says: 'Madam, this is also a book, a wonderful book, this is so wonderful! If I write that book and also make a screenplay of it, I will earn money like water, but – we keep saying it – the masters explain the Divine laws and that is more necessary. We will now go into that for a moment and then you will hear something. I already laid foundations for this, then we understood, what we must do for society and our human unity – therefore our marriage – because this precisely is destroyed and by that, which you are asking about!

Yes, madam, it is bad, when the human being dissolves as a result of his work and because of this forgets and neglects the Divine, heavenly remainder. But now what? I have seen films, in which the man, dissolved in his work, therefore his other world, forgot wife and children. Finally they were faced with divorce. The children brought father and mother together again, it was a great film! The human being wept, this human and yet so simple drama was so moving. But the hearts of those two people were destroyed, nothing more remained of human unity. It is now society, which has got the human being and by which he is ruined; mainly as a result of money! And this applies to man and wife. The wife, ladies, gives everything for her work, her task. This is wonderful, but give your inner life and all your characteristics a 'polish' like that, a 'wash' like that, 'iron' those characteristics in the spiritual harness and life will become different, mothers. This applies especially to the husband, when he has sunk away up to his neck in society; there now lies a task for him too in the marriage.

Yes, but now it is also the trick, that – despite your great task – you do not forget your own life 'behind the coffin'. This is the trick! It is the wonderful trick! Who can do it? Only one human being in millions is capable of maintaining this balance, it is the great in spirit, therefore the love-being! Just one in millions. Therefore if the man and woman understand that the spiritual life goes before everything and is above everything and cannot become close to with money. But if hubby wants to possess a great deal and sees and wants to experience this for himself as the only thing, then just talk, do what you want, give films and plays about this, write books, it will not help here, the human being himself is not ready for it.

Thousands of people have to accept this and thousands of men and women got to experience their destruction as a result of this; it is legal separation, which remains of it. In short, all of you know that misery.

They are books, yes, of course, but if the human being does not want it, we will also be powerless. I am talking my head off, is it helping? The human being does not want to learn. He keeps hearing that little devil inside him, which wants something different. Yes, of course, but as a result of that little devil our life is destroyed. They do not want to think. What do we now wish to achieve with those other grades of life, which have completely dissolved

in society, which do not want anything to do with the life 'behind the coffin' and shrug their shoulders, trample on spiritual science, do not want to experience any faith, any God, none of all of this; money and possession is everything for them! That mentality cannot be reached, madam. There are even people living among us, who have completely dissolved in their task. Even if they hear, what they must do, even if they are now capable of making comparisons for themselves, yet that chair and table are worth more than their spiritual space, their spirit and personality, but they do not get to experience that care and that 'will', not that polishing, I mean cleaning cloth, polish! This is for the woman. You would wish, that they were not so clear. Yet everything can go together; however, they do not do it. The man is even worse in his state. We can learn every day. Two people had arguments, bigger and bigger arguments, because he did not go with her to buy something for her. He says: 'I dragged myself along to the town. We were going to buy shoes. In and out of four large shops, there were a hundred thousand types of shoes. There was nothing there for her. I did not say anything, but I thought: You will not pull that one on me again!' And then the next time? An argument, because he refused. She was gone. 'For a month long', says this big man-child, 'I did not hear another word from her. Sulking, teasing and saying nothing, she was furious. Would you not walk away too quickly?' the husband thinks. We must experience a hundred thousand things, madam, which are part of our character. It is laziness, if you cannot stand on your own two feet and as a result of this lives were destroyed! Form a personality! Know what you want! This is why it would be a good book. But the human being does not begin working on himself anyway. Why would you write a book like that then?

But now something else. She attends to sir's business. He feels insulted, it is his business. He curses, somewhat badly too, the word 'serpent' falls from his lips and then weeping, for nights, days on end. The marriage is destroyed, he is a brute, has no feeling, no understanding, no unity, he wants to stand on his own two feet and does not give her any ground, removes her from his life. If that man could just have said: 'How sweet of you, dear, that is wonderful', because she did it well, understood it, thought she could do it well and she could too. But it was: 'No, you must stay away from that!' And there are millions of scenes like that, as a result of which the human being destroys himself. Good heavens, all the things the human being is faced with and then must feel love for the other 'self' or the big 'self', which he has to do with and for which he is husband and she wife, mother. But is she that? Is he a man, a father, a husband? They are dissolved parts of and for a rotten society and nothing else! Nothing!! And this is the sacred truth.

There are thousands of examples now and all those little things brought a



deep gulf between man and wife. They are impassable gulfs, as dangerous as volcanoes, they are murderous, subtly destructive, because we love ourselves and not even a cat, a dog; it is money, that has our love. If you do not want to experience the teachings of the masters and Christ, then stay away, it is no use to you anyway. I tell you: it is only by proving what you want and by wanting to conquer those little devils, that you will continue and you will get happiness in your hands. I have brought many people to each other, destroyed them first and built them up again by means of the laws of life. This was only possible, madam, because both wanted, really wanted, had love and spiritual power, or ... I would have run away fast and could not begin anything, because I would not achieve anything anyway!

And this is for high and low, madam, for artists and for bankers, for academics, for king and emperor; you now know those personalities as man and wife. I repeat, this determines art, is art and the actual everything for man and wife, as a result of which the human being can built up his other side, but does not do it, does not want to, has nothing to spare for it! She walks away, he too and looks for something else, but they remain the same. Sometimes cat natures and pig natures – characters – find unity. Also families, who box, run and jump together, run a business, paint, write, row and grow things, white washers and bakers, grocers are also a part of this, Indian chief, Laplanders too, the Chinese are bothered by it, of course the Japanese too, Americans, Germans and French, Swiss and Russian, the nobility and the illiterate, the thief and the murderer. But if it becomes homosexuality, ladies and gentlemen, it is still dirty and filthy too, in short it will be a fair-ground attraction! And all of this can be conquered, can be brought back to the harmonic harness, if there is a feeling for cordiality, understanding, if there is the ‘will’ to embellish the own character towards spiritual becoming conscious. But who wants this?

Ladies and gentlemen, I must now possess all of that, or I would be completely out of it for the masters. I adjust and do not want to wear a white shroud and be a saint. I must therefore return to society and you must precisely let go of that society and attune your life to the spiritual; I now have too much of this and must make sure that I do not dissolve, do not disappear from the world and from society, which the human being does not wish to understand once more; they want to see me as holy and I am and will remain a Gelderlander!

And that is also art, great art, or the other life would suffocate as a result of mine and this a gulf once more, which I must bridge, which I was always able to do, or ... I would not have mastered anything. And I now want to teach you all of this and it is perfectly simple, if you want, if you want it together. Because otherwise you will be powerless! Madam, I will stop, it is a hopeless

task. If it is of any use to you, I am very grateful to you and I have not spoken to the living dead.'

Mrs de Reus now replies: 'Mr Rulof, I thank you from the bottom of my heart, I now know. My thanks again!'

Question from the hall: 'How does the human being as a soul in the world of the unconscious know, therefore for the reincarnation, when that birth and unity is achieved? Does the soul know that it is attracted? Can you answer my question?'

Jozef says: 'Yes, of course, madam, that is possible, we know those laws. The soul ... no, I will ask the hall. I ask you, mothers and fathers, if you want to have a child, you as mother, or you as husband, who wants this then, you yourself?'

We say: 'Yes, of course, we want the child, don't we?'

Jozef now says: 'You would like that, but it is not like that. After all, if it was like that, people, then we would have the creation of God in our hands and that is not possible, God is and will remain creation itself! The soul, mother – your question will get to experience the Divine answer – is therefore the birth. You as man and wife are only the means and the human possibility. If you get the feeling to give birth and to create, that feeling was already given to you, the soul is now the 'will'! You are now no longer a man and woman, but creation, reincarnation for a spark of God and all the life of God possesses that feeling, therefore also nature, the animal, the flower and the plant.'

Question from the hall: 'So the human being has no own will?'

Jozef says: 'Not in this, sir, but you are then one, it is the evolution of the spark of God, the reincarnation, which you also experienced and have in your own hands and in this way we attract new life, but it is I and it is you, who inspire the creator, therefore man and woman, and in this way the reincarnation is achieved.'

'But', someone from the hall says, 'then I am nothing anymore, then I have no 'will', nothing actually, what is from myself for giving birth and creating.'

Jozef says: 'Did I not say a moment ago, that God kept this in his hands? These are the Divine characteristics in the human being, which still remain Divine and intact, or ... the human being would wipe out creation. Is it not true, you want to give birth and want a child; millions of other people do not! Priests and nuns refuse to create and other mentalities also refuse. What would remain of creation, I once said to you, if all of us, all of mankind, became a Catholic priest? In a hundred years there would no longer be anyone on earth. As a result of holiness and chastity, we would wipe out creation and would therefore have got God in our hands. But is that possible? This is why the 'soul' is Divinely inspired for all life. Now look at nature, at your dog and cat.

And we people are no different. What kind of a feeling is that, as a result of which the life wants to create and give birth in the spring? Do all those millions of birds know that, ladies and gentlemen? No, that is God himself, it is the human and animal evolution and people still do not know that in the human being or in the animal either. People say: 'That is nature.' But what is that natural urge in the human being and the animal? It is God! It is the human reincarnation, the evolution as reincarnation! Is it not wonderful, ladies and gentlemen, and what does the learned psychologist know about this? Nothing, for him it is still a natural urge, nature possesses it. 'No', says the Other Side, 'it is the soul and will remain the soul, which takes itself back as the Divine spark, by means of reincarnations, as far as the Divine 'ALL.' It is that alone!

But I know what you are stumbling over. Another example now, because this is worthwhile and as a result of this you will get to know your God and yourself!

If we begin to coo, at the age of twenty look out for the other life next to us, what is this then? Well, tell me?

And now we hear again: 'The soul. You say so, don't you?' 'The feeling.'

'No, ladies, it is not the soul now, it is not our feeling either. You think: The 'doodles', but it is not that either. What is it, which puts us so up in arms, as a result of which our heart begins to beat? Love? You say love? You do not even know yet what love is! It is not that, sir, because human and animal love is something completely different and is outwith this wonderful problem, which is not a problem, if I give you the Divine truth soon.

What is always ahead of us people, for the life on earth and for God, for a while? What? When does the personality start to act clearly and purely for itself? When do we master something? When does that first begin? Do you not know? You do not know the life and yourself, ladies and gentlemen, and

you will now get to know this.

Listen, all of you, and you will know immediately!

When we begin to coo, it is the fatherhood and motherhood in us which coos, wants to experience love, but this is not love, this is creating and giving birth. The actual love, which you are talking about, lives in the personality and it is the emotional life and it becomes the character. And we must prove what that is like, therefore outwith creation, as man and woman. But, creation and giving birth happen from our life and as a result of this – now it will come – all that life in nature, the animal is so crazy, so fickle too, it knows just one goal, it possesses just one feeling, to take the life to evolution and this is God himself! Did you already ever think of this and feel this in yourself? Never, that is not possible, but it is this!

It is only at the age of thirty-six to thirty-eight years ... that the personality begins the own life. And all of you know that. If that force, that giving birth and creating for all the life, goes to sleep, the human being is capable of achieving something for himself and that is now the Sphere of Light in him and in her, the wisdom and the love. How does the human being react now? We talked about it a moment ago. What is that man and that woman like for the 'love'? Do you see, that the love is for and will remain for the 'personality' and that giving birth and creating represent 'God'? That it is the soul, which wants us to give birth and create, that it must represent God as a result of its reincarnation and that it will inspire us on earth in order to give it a new body, so that it can continue its own evolution? It gives, now listen carefully, its capacities back to us again, because it will soon attract us again and then we return. This has already been like this from the origin of the very first embryonic life on the Moon and will never come into the hands of the human being, but will remain divine, because otherwise, as I already said, we would make nonsense and unwillingness out of Divine creation, we would wipe out those Divine laws as a result of our faith, priesthood, therefore church carry-on and God prevented this happening!

From the hall the people call: 'Jozef Rulof, you are a revelation!' 'Sir, you are a wonder.' 'Everything is wonderful!' 'We accept!'

Jozef says: 'You see, how simple our life actually is after all, if you know the laws. Master Alcar is a master of the 'University of Christ!' And you can accept this, but now know, this is Divine wisdom and you will not get that anywhere on earth. We now represent the 'University of Christ', which is for all of mankind! These, sir, are therefore the Divine revelations. Could Paul and John experience this and pass it on? No, sir, no, madam, they were still unconscious! And a theosophist does not know it either, because they too,

I read and heard it from their mouths, talk around it and do not know it, do not have this contact. Krishnamurti is at a loss for words too and cannot answer you.

After our giving birth and creating, ladies and gentlemen, we come to – as was already said before – acting. Then we make something of the personality, which is a problem once more for the psychologists. Now that creation and giving birth go to sleep, does the human being himself not come to the fore? So first creation goes ahead of us, fatherhood and motherhood want love and when that Divine giving birth and creating have gone to sleep, you see your actual character for the first time. Then we have to prove, what we want and who we are and that is usually just a dirty slap right in your face. Because then we have to show our colours as a human being for God and Christ and our art achieves space and depth, if feeling lives in us. How deep is the human being now? Which grades of life does the human being possess for the emotional world? Now read the books ‘Spiritual Gifts’ again and you will know a lot, but not nearly everything; it is only a spiritual crumb of yourself for the Divine Personality!

And do you not see this again for your dog and cat, horse and cow, for all life? The soul, madam, therefore forces the human being to give birth and to create and anyone who now refuses as a human being, beats up everything for his evolution and is eliminated as a result of this. Of course we are now faced with millions of laws of life and the masters can also analyse them one by one and then we see ourselves and our Divine ‘self’ as a grade of life on earth, for body and spirit and ultimately for the soul as the Divine spark! If a girl, I will now give you a social example, has a child and is not yet married, she is called a slut. But for God she is harmonically one and loving, sweet, Divinely happy too, if society would understand it. But this rotten and unconscious society makes a dirty carry-on out of this Divine giving birth and creating and the mother is called a slut. God now says: ‘You are mine and I am behind you, do not pay any attention to all those unconscious beings, our life will continue. Thanks! Girl, mother, thanks, for me you are not a slut!’

Let the church, which cast out this life, now just call itself a slut; the minister, who recently also kicked his daughter out the door, is a poor dog! A dog does not do this, not even a poisonous snake, but the minister does and then his child, this girl, was on the street and did not come to grief, because there were people, who understood the case and now had love from the personality, which concerns Christ and for which he did not die, but which is and will remain the Divine core!

Now, ladies and gentlemen, the mother wants to give birth. Well, there is of course something there for the personality, who does not want that pudding? I ran myself to death, cycled to exhaustion, you will read that in

the book 'Jeus II' for that matter, for that love. It is my Divine creation and I followed it, listened, just like your lark, your perfectly ordinary sparrow, your dog too. Yes, Miesje, Mrs Ruikers from the book 'Jeus I', there are 'male and female cats', aren't there, now you tell me more!

The people laugh heartily; those who have read 'Jeus I of mother Crisje', know this story, but Jozef now also gives it cosmic depth and this is a revelation once more!

'Believe me, when I tell you: I have already weighed up all those Socrates of this world a long time ago! They can now come. I will give them a lecture one by one, because I am capable of that, you hear that! Everything can be analysed of and for your life.'

Now we see and hear Jozef Rulof speaking inspired; and he already gave it: the words, which roll from his lips, are no longer of this world; behind this personality the masters live, Christ lives, God himself speaks through Jozef Rulof and this is, as he says it, the unity with the Life of God!

Jozef now also says to all of us: 'Do you wish to hear something else from me, something, which is a revelation for your life and character? Something, which I had to experience myself and which is the ultimate 'everything' for man and woman and takes you back to the 'Universal Love'? Yes ... ? No, I will not do it!'

Voices from the hall: 'Do it, Jozef Rulof, do it!'

'Listen then ... something else and you will know. This is now a gift from the masters. I experienced it, was therefore able to and allowed to follow that school of learning and this tells you: everything is true!

Do art, write, paint, become a banker, king, emperor, prince or princess, become noble and be illiterate, become a farmer or grocer, baker, flower and plant cultivator or breeder of your dog pedigrees, be learned, become a genius, a dictator, even a president ... be Soekarno, Stalin, Mussolini, a king of Egypt and if you like a Churchill, the president of France, drive in a Rolls or in a Mercedes-Benz, in a Bugatti or an Alfa Romeo, or go along the street and collect the peelings, even if you are an ash man, mayor, judge, lawyer, runner, boxer and world champion, everything, now everything – now listen carefully – of your arts and sciences and your personality, as man and woman, returns to that human 'love'. Giving birth and creating return to the personality and they are now your whole inspiration, your unity with

each other, which concerns all of us! So back to giving birth and creating, because those are the Divine foundations for the human being as man and woman, for our marriage, if there is now a question of understanding and the wonderful head bowing; it is and will remain that unity for our life. Those matters, therefore those titles, noble or not, they are sparkling matters for the character and give the depth to your 'kiss'. Believe me now, if you remain standing at damnation, your human kiss and your love will remain 'Old Testament-like' and will represent a God of hatred! Therefore, people, as a result of expansion to the Spheres of Light; I swear to all of you, I 'kiss' differently than all of you can, my kiss possesses universal depth! And if all of you do not like all of this and therefore do not want to master this, then we will be faced with that dreadful gulf, madam, mother, girl, man and young man, which we talked about a moment ago. This is Divine truth!

Mrs Munrooy asks: 'I was sitting in a bus, where a dog was also sitting. It came up to me and it looked exactly like my dead dog. The animal was very affectionate. What is that? Can you explain this to me?'

Jozef says: 'After everything, which I said a moment ago, yes, madam, that is possible now and this is nothing else, than that you probably met the same species as your own dog. Your life is open to the animal, the animal feels this and look, madam, there is then unity!'

And he immediately continues and now says: 'I have an article here from a paper and I will read that out to you. It is entitled: Buried alive.

In remote monasteries of Tibet, where Europeans only seldom got through, there are people, who literally let themselves be buried alive in order to get the peace of Nirvana after a smaller number of reincarnations than the ordinary mortal, which exceeds all our ideas about human asceticism. An English traveller gave a description of life there. He told the following: 'Parents, who predestined their sons to the life of such monks, gave their children at the age of seven or eight years to the Lamas, priests of the monastery. The children receive religious education up to their eleventh year. Then they are locked up for six months in a pitch-dark cell, in order to repent. They may not speak to the outside world and no longer have any contact with the human being, the only thing is that they receive poorly roasted barley through a small hatch. After these six months the children complete their study in the monastery. Then they return for three years, three months and three days to the dark cell, in order to then receive some more tuition in the monastery.

The monks are then approximately eighteen years old, they have now completely lost their will power and are already so used to the dark cell life, that they can experience the last locking up without objection, which lasts until their death.

I personally', the writer concludes, 'saw the cell of a monk buried alive like that. The inhabitant had already lived in this cell for twenty-five years and had not see any more daylight during that time, heard or spoken a word. When a monk is brought to the cell, people brick up the door behind him. Some food is handed out to him through a hatch. When the food remains untouched for five days, the door is broken open and the corpse is removed.'

You hear it, people. This is nonsense! So bad, so awful, so pathetic and stupid, it is inhuman, poor, incredible and yet this really happens. It is in one word, demonic, bad and unfortunate! What those great Lama priests can still learn from us. How much do those people, who are powerful and strong for some occult laws, still have to learn? Is this definitely not something to drive you 'completely' mad? This is conscious suicide and try taking that away from them! How fortunate we can now feel, that true, spiritual masters have come to us. I already told you before: the masters laid foundations through the East and all of us – I certainly – went through madness and death to the astral world, to this wisdom; not this of the Lamas, but that of the Other Side and we learned as a result of this. There are still those souls, who kill themselves in order to come there. But is it not, as I said, enough to drive you mad? I repeat, they are conscious suicides and the parents too, but they do not yet know that. If you were to know, what is done in this so beautiful world, on this great earth, in order to get spiritual gain, wakening, becoming conscious. Now compare your life with that of them and you will know. How are the circumstances for us? I get this out of it and can safely throw that further stupid and pathetic remainder overboard, it means nothing, because they are suicides!!!

And not only those children are that, but the parents too. Now just laugh at the stupidity, I will not do it, because I know how the East is searching and rooting in order to get to know God, the Hereafter, to which all of them devote their lives! We also did that and were able to do that in ancient Egypt; later, when Isis, Ra, Ré and Luxor awakened, we got true spiritual tuition and made progress. This of the Lamas is frightening! It is barbaric and can only still happen in the East. You will now know immediately, that not everything must come from the East to the West, that the sober-minded West has more use for the Christ than all that misery, which people here do not want anything more to do with for that matter, but which is now, for me and for the masters then, the harsh halt in particular. But this is wrong too,



because we must begin that spiritual study anyway as human beings. But not like that; differently and namely by means of the laws of life of God. Such a life was not for nothing, do not think that now, because the personality mastered something and if this becomes conscious afterwards in another life, then those people are the geniuses of our society. Those people prove it. They have something inside, which another does not possess and arises consciously. But now this is Western civilisation or, for example, a runner, because there is the 'will' for it!

It is pitiful, incredibly pathetic and even more, which all has to do with one word and is 'pathetically abnormal'! Sir, I will teach you something else! But, men and women, now close yourself off, as that child begins to do and you will be 'good', at least if you wring the neck of the wrong as a result of your will. Because now something good can be experienced. You can learn as a result of this story, which is true, how it should not be done!

I have another article here, from a magazine: Three souls in one body.

People have probably heard of split personalities; those are people, it is written in this magazine, who are themselves one moment and the other moment they think, that they are a very different personality. A peculiar story of a three-fold personality, therefore schizophrenia, happened recently to a Christine Beauchamp, a girl in Boston, who thought that she was no less than three personalities alternately. The time, that these guests took possession of her body, lasted from an hour to a few days and all three of them had their own temperament and habits. One of them was more or less ailing, quiet and prudish, while the second is exactly the opposite, namely vain, agreeable in her moral views and has different male relationships. The third person, which she represented, was less complicated, namely childishly cheerful and friendly, without possessing any of the excesses of the second. After seven years of treatment by a specialist the strange guests disappeared, who had taken possession of her frame, therefore body, and only the real Christine Beauchamp remained, who lived a normal life further.

The question is now: Is this possible, is this true, can you explain this to us? Is there a question here of possession or is this her subconscious? Perhaps reincarnation?

I already read the book about it, sir, in 1937. I got hold of it and then asked my master Alcar, what he thought about it and then he explained this occurrence to me: yes, she wants to go to friends to celebrate Christmas. She is sitting in the tram, but suddenly another lady enters her and she wants to go out. She takes over her day consciousness and then we see her back at the fairground, the dance floor, drinking and going out. When she awakens, is

therefore herself again, she has to accept, that she is in another city in the first place and was therefore perfectly simply out on the town. This poor human being as a girl, suffers terribly. Suddenly the child in her is back and this child eats from your hands. We keep seeing other personalities. And is this now reincarnation? No and yet this has everything to do with her, with her spirit and her personality. This is spiritual possession, as also keeps happening to me, but then there is painting, writing, speaking and healing. I then start to see and help the people. For her those guests live it up and I saw that with many people; our mental institutions are full of them. And what is now the core again for you? That Miss Beauchamp herself is not bad or she would have been locked up irrevocably!

Her personality kept reacting and as a result of this those other personalities did not get ahold of her life completely either and they could not live it up completely through her. She was always the restraint and therefore the own protection for herself. Because otherwise she would have had to accept the madhouse! The doctor also diagnosed that later. The own personality and this applies to all of us, can therefore be the own protection.' You reach a similar situation in the book: 'Mental Illnesses as seen from the Side Beyond.' The soul, which we talk about there, experienced nothing else, but that man was much worse off. I had to fight against four astral personalities in order to make him better. Among others, a woman lived in him, who spoke French, German, Spanish and English and who later, when we had conquered her, said to me: 'Dirty rotter, do not take my grave away from me, I must now suck that brute empty, he also did it to me and then threw me away.' And because that man did not want this, we got her out; master Alcar then, I was only the channel. But what a lot I learned from that man and as a result of his condition. I got every reaction, which the psychologists have to look for, explained immediately and then I knew that life and that multiple division, which is nothing more than possession and namely conscious possession; therefore not the ailing one, because then the human being is spiritually ill and is amongst the mad people. But these people can walk on the street and ask you for a light for their cigarette and are completely normal, but inside them it is haunted!

We could also have written a book of a thousand pages about this, but master Alcar was concerned with the astral world and that was the intention. Miss Beauchamp still had no demons to experience, but her personality was split as a result of the experience and now you will know immediately that, if someone comes to me with wrong intentions, I will realise this immediately and then I will say: 'the 'droodles', disappear! But up until now I have not been bothered by that, on the contrary, they are and will remain masters!

Those doctors were faced with mysteries. If they had come to me, then

I could have analysed Miss Beauchamp for them and then they would have had a conscious grip, then they could have closed her off. They finally achieved that and then she was no longer bothered by the astral world. Also worthwhile, but millions of people experience the same thing and as a result of this, ladies and gentlemen, we get to see and to experience the emotional life. As a result of this the human being falls, is beaten. We are now faced with, you will read that in my book, sick madness, that is the unity of the astral and the material human being. Now you can be possessed by thousands of matters! And the worst of them is the 'sexual', you will certainly feel that. Now your human, social personality is completely destroyed. You are sucked empty by those dears, the worst of which for Miss Beauchamp wanted to go to the fairground. A bit deeper and lower now, then she will be the unconscious, but the 'mad whole', won't she? Did you perhaps not notice that? Now and again this also happened to Miss Beauchamp, but then decently, in a very ordinary way even, with this difference, she did not know it herself and it was not she herself, it was another! That other person made use of her organism. World, mankind, do you not yet know all these matters? Then read the books of Jozef Rulof, about 'Jeus of mother Crisje' and you can protect yourself from all this misery! Isn't that something, ladies and gentlemen? I am advertising for the masters.

Here I have another article: 'According to the Waspada paper there is someone living in Atjeh aged two hundred and eight years. This person was born in the year 1742 in the regency of Pidie in Atjeh. According to the paper Abdoerachman still looks healthy. His sight is no longer so good, but his hearing is excellent. He claims to have died once already. After his funeral he had risen from his grave again, to the dismay of the bystanders, who took to their heels in great haste. Can you give us an answer, Mr Rulof?'

Audience, this is also something, which connects you to apparent death. This is no different to apparent death! We are concerned here with being able to know, who this long life of this human being is actually possible. And yet this is not so strange, when you know the spiritual laws for the human organism and for reincarnation.

In a million years' time, the human being will live to approximately three hundred and fifty. The cosmic harmonic life number is ... approximately two hundred and seventy-five years, but that time is still materially calculated. Now you will wonder, what is all of this? You hear it already, we now experience the future. They are prophets for science, which the academic will have to accept one day, because the human being evolves in his organism,

therefore physically. This can also be explained!

I hope first and foremost that what is treated and recorded these evenings will be published as a book. I place this in your hands, to distribute this book collectively, because we will get to experience true prophecies for arts and sciences and in addition for our 'knowledge', the spiritual sciences! It would really be a great pity, if all of this was lost, but I see that Miss Bruning is busy. We will give the life to our collective spirit child of the masters. The human being passes on too soon on earth, dies too soon, because he had been beaten by a hundred thousand illnesses, as a result of which the physical has been undermined or was broken by the spirit. And this is the disharmony for the human being as an organism. You understand that, don't you, we already treated those laws several times. When all of this is over, therefore dissolved and conquered, then the human being will live longer on earth. This is also simple, because we are still in a physical and spiritual chaos. So first and foremost this, because you must know that, if this expansion did not exist, as a result of which we could then not experience that cosmic time, this man would not have known them either. But that cosmic time came about as a result of the new birth, therefore in the body. I will explain this.

As a result of the apparent death – this is the returning of the spirit to the fourth grade of sleep for dying – the organism was given new life, a new life aura, which was fed from the cosmos, as a result of which the body originated – you also know that and became a reincarnation here. The ancient Egyptians also knew these laws and many people lived to a hundred years there, because they mastered that possibility of life by means of occult study. These are not stories, this is the truth. In addition met by numerous researchers and made known in the West. They are therefore laws, which can be conquered, because the human being is one with the cosmos, but, through millions of lives, brought disharmony himself.

Lazarus also experienced the apparent death, or ... Christ would not have been able to do anything. Soon, when the academics know the soul, the spirit and the astral life, everything will be different. Then the human being will not have to run away from a grave, because the dead person arose, because the doctor will then know when the human being is apparently dead and then there will be no question of burying! Here purely the phenomenon of dying is present, the heart no longer beats materially, but spiritually a heartbeat can be detected and if that is not there, the spirit becomes free from the material systems as the astral personality and must leave the organism. But if the spiritual heartbeat is present, the spirit absorbs the new life aura into it at this moment and therefore receives a further new existence, which is now also the reincarnation.

But now something else. If I could have talked to that man, shortly after

his resurrection from the grave, then I could have connected him immediately with this new life, therefore as a result of the wisdom of the masters. We would have seen and felt this new life, because this moment connects him with another life. Usually the latter, which the human being experienced, because those foundations are still there! And then the memories come back from that life, so that – this has also happened – the human being had changed and spoke nonsense for his family members, but who was still real and true, because he felt one again with his previous life. And there he was not a man, but a woman! But now that same man is declared mad! This also happened and namely in ancient Egypt, also in India, they were priests! Also simple, because as a result of the occult study all those laws of life for the human being came to light. And yet, everything is perfectly simple, these are not wonders, but physical and spiritual laws of life for the human being as material and as spirit! I was able to get to know all of them through my masters. And our wisdom also comes from them! Now this for the apparent death. Can you understand it, people? A revelation once again, isn't it, and yet naturally real. How can it be any different, we people are cosmically deep and possess all the laws of the universe! I will continue.'

Mrs H. Smits v.d. Wall-Perné asks: 'It was approximately thirty-five years ago. I was still searching and was always busy with the Divine question. In this way it happened, that one night I was called awake. Someone was standing before my bed in a thin white garment. I had to get up. Suddenly, I do not know how, I was standing next to him, I also got to wear a white garment, we rose up, had our hands joined and were in prayer, however, without words, therefore in thoughts. It is impossible for me to tell, how wonderful everything was, it became lighter and lighter around me and I heard beautiful music. Then we returned to the earth and when I lay in my bed again, I could still hear soft echoes. After that time, I saw more things and everything made a tremendous impression upon me. Is that true, Mr Rulof? What was it really, I felt so happy.'

Jozef says now: 'Madam, you were on the other side! You had contact with one of your loved ones, probably a master, someone, in any case, whom you had to do with. Was it not wonderful? You would wish it for everyone, then the human being would know that it is possible! And that there is life 'behind the coffin'!

You experienced all kinds of things of course, music, the contact with that other personality, the power, which radiated from that hand, the rising up and the unity, your spiritual attunement, because otherwise you would not

have worn this garment. You therefore now know, where you will go soon, because if not, then you would have seen something else, I believe. And your husband and your loved ones here can now say, whether you really earned this. Your husband is already nodding, he means, she is like that. Now, as a result of this you can both be happy. You see, I am not the only one to experience wonderful things. Now you can certainly also understand me, madam. I had to experience all the universes of God in this way, as a result of which the masters wrote the books. Do you understand above all now what it costs, in order to deal with all of this? The human being, who gets to experience something himself, is immediately open to me and possesses respect for my task; because they know how difficult it is, if people get to see and experience the heavens, to then leave there voluntarily in order to live here on earth. Remember this, madam, soon you will see that same personality again and then you will experience the laws of God, of which you were now able to experience and see something!

The lady says: 'This is why I enjoyed your books so much, Mr Rulof, and I can say as a result of this: everything is true!'

Jozef also says: 'It is true, madam, and if mankind could agree with this, we would have made it. But in the end it is a matter of giving the human being expansion, our fight is: to take the human being and society to the spiritual evolution, for which the masters also devote their lives! Good luck, madam, and continue!'

Question from Mr Nies: 'You said, that planets and stars have no influence on the human being and his life path, but the Sun and the Moon do. But when you have conversations with the planets and the stars, then is this not the proof of inspiration and working, which is indispensable in the cosmos? I assume, that the astrologist has his errors, but that there is also something good in them, does not seem impossible to me. I would like to hear an explanation to this from you.'

Jozef says: 'Sir, we spoke here many times about astrology and explained that material and those possibilities according to the universal laws. Were you here then? Yes, then you will therefore know what I said, but it is still not clear to you. In the first place, we are here to examine and not to kill each other. In other words, we are concerned with the wisdom; whether you cannot yet accept that from me, does not matter. I will tell you again, what the masters explained to me and not anything else. It is not the intention, is

it, that we would not understand each other?

You must now accept, that I was able to make journeys outside of my organism with the masters, therefore 'behind the coffin' and there those laws were declared to me. I therefore saw them! I experienced them! I have nothing more to believe, I know, that it is true! If you could also experience this, we would already have made it.

What is talking about life? With Sun, Moon and stars? When you tune yourself into the giving birth and creating, sir, can you not listen then to the talking of the soul, if you know, that that soul comes from the universe and is attracted by your life? If you possess that unity, this is possible. You must want to lose yourself for that. That is the descending to those laws of life for the soul and now that life lies open to you. Now you start to 'see' and this seeing is the experiencing of those laws and is then also the connection. Now I got to experience this through my master Alcar. We therefore made those journeys for this purpose. You can now talk to dog and cat, also to flower and plant, to your art, to everything which is a part of our life, therefore to soul, life and spirit, to death, reincarnation, to God, Christ, fatherhood and motherhood, to the stars and the planets. And then all that life tells about the own existence and the own evolution. You can now understand this and this is the truth. I keep telling you: I got all of that through the masters. If they had not come to me, then I would not have known about all of this either and I would probably still be living now in 's-Heerenberg! Now read the book 'Jeus of mother Crisje' and you will be faced with this first contact and you can then follow my unity with the astral world.

Now listen carefully. I ask you: can a handful of material inspire your personality? Is that possible? You are shaking your head and it is true! However, that does exist for your organism. Now the word comes: How does some material or earth, stone, granite, therefore the material with all its characteristics, as a result of which the planet Earth originated, inspire your inner life? Is that possible? No! This is why the astrologists are now on the wrong path. However, we know what astrology can serve for and I will now explain this to you!

A sick woman came to me with a rash on her arms and body. It was a very unpleasant illness and nothing could be done about it. I had to make a diagnosis and got that from my master. This woman could have been cured, if her heart had been able to cope with it, but that was not the case. We could then have put her in the ground and let her be cured by the earth, now therefore by the material. Such a thing is possible and has happened several times; priests from ancient Egypt used this method of treatment. Now the material can therefore serve for curing, but, I ask you: would the lady have changed inside as a result of this? No, after all, that is not possible! And now

the astrologists seek it in space. I now know that the earth possesses the highest consciousness for this space, the earth therefore as material and ground, from which it was composed. The Earth, as a planet, therefore had a very different development than Jupiter, Venus, Saturn, Uranus, Mars, the Moon and the stars, because the Earth got a place for this universe between Sun and Moon – the Father and Mother for the universe. This is clear, isn't it? Well, what do those less developed planets, which possess a lower consciousness than the earth, want to do now for the human being and the earth? The earth? Yes ... because the Earth as a planet and as material, as an organism therefore, receives powers from the Sun and also from the Moon, but this all applies to the material and not to the spirit! And do the astrologists now wish to receive and experience 'inspiration' from that material? If I am one with those systems, this can be compared with what I can experience here, when I experience the music of the artist and know, what Beethoven and other composers meant and then we speak of unity with the arts!

This means and that is clear, that I, even if the master, the teacher, inspire me and say, how I must play my violin or how I must hold my brushes, I must still master his art! He is not capable of giving me his art. And this also applies to the universe!

The astrologist says that he lives under stars determined by him. Is this now something to inspire? Can that star as a meteor or something else give me and you knowledge and inspiration, if only the human being is capable of it and we know, that God cannot give us anything for free? Can a piece of stone and some earth now inspire us for arts and sciences and protect us from death, the astrologist also accepts that, now that we know that death is evolution and there is no death? Why does the astrologist make such a fuss about death, if it does not exist anyway? Why does he calculate death? For I experienced that with someone, who would perish according to an astrologist, if he would go on a trip that day. This man went anyway, under my responsibility and nothing happened. What did the astrologist say later? Yes, a mistake had crept into his calculation and that was a pity. But do pities exist in the universe? Can you calculate the human being, who is God? Yes, that is possible if you know the soul and the inner life, but earth as material and granite and gas balls, sir, they mean nothing for your soul and spiritual personality, but they do, as I already said, for the organism. But that does not concern us, or the astrologist. It concerns here the spiritual inspiration and this is why what the astrologists claim is nonsense!

The zodiac is a human invention! That thing says something about the human character, that is correct. But what does my character hope to achieve with regard to the Divine systems? This, sir, is the human personality and I will also explain this to you.



The human being, is feeling, life, spirit and soul and possesses the character, which is now the personality! God also has that! And we got it from God. And now we are on earth with regard to God with all those feelings, life, spirit, soul ... but act through our personality, which only gets expansion by means of fatherhood and motherhood. Therefore that, which we now master, is our social possession. That is what concerns the astrologist. He now wants to calculate that. And he makes a horoscope for this purpose, doesn't he, which now gives a calculation for our life here, as personality. Now listen carefully, I will now give you the cosmic answer ... but he cannot calculate anything about the soul, life, fatherhood and motherhood, which is God and as a result of which the universe was created, because those are the Divine laws, and he does not know their existence, nor their soul nor their spirit. His calculation is therefore nothing else but social sensing, which the fortune teller can also do and sometimes with lucky strikes, because she is telepathically tuned in again and now takes us to the spiritual gifts and comes closer to the truth than the calculating of the astrologist. That does not have any hold, because he does not know life and death, the soul and the spirit and has no hold for the zodiac, because the zodiac does not possess any Divine foundations and was invented by people! This is just as certain as that the first words of the bible begin with an untruth and are in conflict with the Divine truth; this also applies to the astrologist! Is this not something completely different?

I therefore repeat: the star and the planet can inspire the human being for healing, but now it does not concern the spirit or the inner life, that is completely outside of it and this cannot be reached, because the human being must master that and earn that through his millions of lives! Satisfied, sir? Yes? Then I am pleased, because you can think. 'Behind the coffin' and soon here, the masters will be proved right as a result of the laws of God or ... everything would be injustice for us. Then one person would have everything and the other nothing and is this possible? Astrologists calculated, that that man and woman would have a boy and look, it was a boy, but thousands of times it was precisely a girl! You hear it, it is a lucky strike. But a lucky strike is not Divine knowledge and is not universal unity, or soul or spirit. It is natural telepathy with the bringing together of figures, a last quarter of an hour too, but nothing will remain of that if the laws of God himself speak, which we as a human being, the animal too and the life of Mother Nature, have to accept.

Rosicrucians do a lot of astrology, millions of other people, academics, but also illiterates do astrology and accept it. A lady asked me: 'Do you not do astrology?' I said: 'No.' 'Yes, you see, that is a pity now, I would not have got a kidney disease if that and that star had not been in that and that house. I

also told the doctor that. Can you do something for me?' I said: 'No, because your kidney stone must be removed, madam.' And the doctor laughed right in her face, he also knew better. Father, grandfather and great grandfather all had had the same disease. Perhaps the stars too? 'Madam', I said, 'calculate your stars and you will be better. I can do nothing for your health, you can calculate it, can't you?' If that star, if that planet had only been there, then I would be better. And then I would not have been able to perish. But now we got a flat tyre and hit a tree. But, ladies and gentlemen, the garage hand knew more than the astrologists. He said: 'Sir, it is too hazardous to make that journey with that tyre, because I can already feel the inner tube, you will have accidents because of this!' But the astrologist driver knew better, the figures had proved it to him. 'Yes', he says to his fellow travellers, 'we are fine, our house looks good.' We whitewashed our house – I tell you now. But the garage boy knew. It was the tyre and as a result of this they now lie with arms and legs in splints in the hospital. Everyone has to laugh heartily at that foolish hairdresser. There he is now with his astrology.

We can show by means of numerous pieces of proof, that the human being has found his hobby, but the masters say: 'Astrology will never be science.' And that is not possible either, but palmistry and graphology are, because this has to do with human reality! Astrology hangs in the universe and will never get a hold, ever! The astrologist cannot calculate any death, because he does not know the inner life! And what he wants to calculate, has to do with the personality and that, ladies and gentlemen, drowned in this rotten society and can only be got out of it by means of fatherhood and motherhood, that means, by means of reincarnation for the human being as a soul and now not as a spirit, because the spirit is also an organism, which shrouds the soul 'beyond the coffin'. And these are also laws of God for the human being and for all the other life!

Now also this, ladies and gentlemen. You hear all kinds of things here and you will get a spatial answer to every question. Imagine, that mankind will soon have to accept all of this, because all of this has been proven scientifically. What must this then be for the masters?

From the hall it is said: 'They are the geniuses, the cosmically conscious and you are too, Jozef Rulof!' Another says: 'What I hear here, sir, what I learn and what you tell us, if all of that is true, then you are the greatest spiritual 'genius' on earth for me! I want to tell you that!'

Jozef also says: 'People, this is the truth! One day mankind will understand this and we will be proved right!'

But I will move onto something else. I have the question here: 'Does the mission have the right to exist?'

Jozef says: 'Now you thought of course, that I destroy that mission and what is connected to it. No, sir, no, madam, fathers and mothers, this is necessary! Because of what the Catholic church and Protestantism do – even if this could happen very differently – foundations are laid for the jungle emotional life and people elevate the human being to God, which is the most necessary thing for everything, which mankind can experience. They now get a different consciousness, don't they, a faith too. If the Catholic church did not want to dominate now and not, just like Protestantism, confront the human being with damnation, if no Catholic unity and domination was pursued on earth – that is going too far, but that church wants to possess this, if it was possible – that mission work would also be necessary, because the human being on the other side does it too. Millions of shining souls descend in to the darkness, in order to also bring those people there to the light. But what does the Catholic church want? If it was possible, to make all of mankind confess and force the only religion for them on mankind. And is this the only religion for mankind? Is there no higher idealism? Was Christ not the spatial and Divine communist? Yes! Now the Catholic church does not wish to accept any reincarnation. And Mary experienced the immaculate conception? But this is not true, just as other dogmatic matters about God, which are not true, but people want to force the human being to accept things, which are untruths according to the universe, which millions of people also no longer want, because they got to know a different God by means of the sciences. But the church would like to experience that absolute power; then no one would have anything more to say and would not be allowed to think anymore either, would they? Then thinking would be done for the human being. And we know that! If the spiritual universe was also in their teachings, then life would become more beautiful, also more powerful. But sooner or later all those black people (when these contact evenings were held from 1949 to 1952, the word 'black' was a common name to refer to someone with a dark skin colour) will walk out of the church anyway, because they can no longer accept a God which damns either and then we are faced with the empty, meaningless beginning! But despite this the mission is necessary, because it gets the unconscious human being out of the empty, meaningless. And as a result of this the first foundations are laid for God, Christ and the heavens! But, ladies and gentlemen, there is still purgatory and the eternal burning in hell; and this is a pity! It is only a pity, even if we know, that an end will also come to this!

I will continue and read out: 'Are we people necessarily in disharmony with the Divine laws?'

Jozef says: 'Madam, no disharmony can be experienced. This means that we follow and have to experience our own evolution, the laws of which we do not yet know and therefore experience wrongly for God and Christ, the heavens and our life in society; it is this and nothing else!

But I sense what you want to know. God did not create any disharmony. That is 'life'. Do not forget, we originated and lived in the waters, appeared from those waters and are now human beings. What did we do in all those millions of years and lives? Committed mistakes? Oh come on, what are mistakes? That you still cannot understand your life? That we have not greeted the-God-of-all-life enough? Stole apples? So thieving? Killed? Yes, we are murderers, but we know that we will return to the earth in order to give that soul a new life and then everything will be straightened out again. Is this still disharmony? You live only with your wrong thinking, but you will change this thinking and namely aimed at the Divine harmonic laws of life for fatherhood and motherhood, therefore for reincarnation, for our harmonic life in society, until we know and have accepted: you will not kill, you will love as Christ said and meant. It is true!

You hear it now: we will make good every wrong deed and put right every wrong thought and then there will no longer be a question of disharmony, because now we experience our own evolution, we return by means of life to God!!!

Is this not just? Had you wanted to make something else of it? This is Divine justice, people, fathers and mothers. We make good what we did wrong and we no longer go to hell. That is nonsense and would be Divine injustice, which, however, cannot be seen anywhere in creation, or experienced. Satisfied? Yes? Then I have something else.

The question is: 'Can you tell me, what is left-handed? Is that degeneration?'

Jozef now says: 'Whether left-handedness is degeneration? You must ask the academic that one day. This is probably true for him. The masters say and the laws explain that the human being, who is left-handed, writes by means of his heart and not by means of his intellect. This phenomenon is 'maternal writing' for the spiritual laws! Is this not a real, a spiritual answer? Maternal

writing means, that we have to listen to the powers of the heart. The emotional life surrenders itself, it has to listen. If you now resist this, then you will be faced with disharmony, because there the organism works in a dominating way with regard to the creating power, which the personality, therefore the emotional life, possesses. You sometimes hear: listen to the voice of your heart and people mean by this what you know. But the left-handed person experiences something very different and namely this: that the pure creation must now speak and this is motherhood; the love now becomes the Divine core in the human being. Left-hand writing is therefore, that the emotional life listens to the dominating powers of the organism and this is the human heart and those laws take us to motherhood. Had you expected this? Everything can be analysed once more, if you know the organism with the soul and the spirit and the emotional life with regard to God and his laws of life, because, ladies and gentlemen, this is a law for writing and is perfectly simple once more!

From the hall it is said: 'Yes, if you know!' Jozef smiles and continues.

'Here is the question: 'When someone has committed suicide at sea and is not buried, how does he or she experience the process of decay?'

Are you not buried, if you commit suicide at sea? And did you think, that there was no decay present now?

People, learn to think. However, I will now tell you, that water worm, which takes care of our process of decay, is a very different one than that of Mother Earth, therefore our grave. Did you not know this? We can be irrevocably assured that the worms are in the form of a shark or another great animal species from the waters and this is then our grave. But we are digested by the gastric juices of the animal. And those juices obviously have a different smell. The stench of the decomposition for human being and animal is therefore different for the material, earthly grave and even surprisingly better. We experience strange capers in the stomach of our shark, because we continue to see and experience, until we are digested and then we are released. But not released from the waters, because we remain in the waters and connected to the place of suicide, until our actual life on earth would have ended. Then we return as a human being to the world of the unconscious in order to begin a new material life, or we will continue to live spiritually on the other side.'

A lady in the hall now says: 'That is not so bad then. I mean, that digesting in the stomach of a shark.'

Jozef says: 'Madam, have you never heard of Jozef in the stomach of a walrus? That was me, madam, and I can therefore tell you all about it! I am turning Jonah a bit upside down, but you would say. Yes, there is something to that, mother, if we did not have to do with those miseries, because this suicide also closes us off from the normal evolution process and we have to accept this. Just read the book 'The Cycle of the Soul' and you will know. But I know what you mean. You think: it would now be best to be buried at sea, because that becoming acid in the stomach of a shark is not as rotting as in the earth. Did you not think this? Well, madam, in that sea it is bad for your astral life, because we now do not get any physical life aura as a result of the decomposition towards us in the spheres, therefore no powers, which are coarse-material and therefore spiritual after all, which form part of the material there, which must serve us in the astral world as the 'bottom' on which we walk. We now miss that and this is why that decomposition is different to that which the earth can give us. In other words: we live on earth and not in the waters and this has spatial and spiritual meaning for all the laws of our organism and spiritual continuing! So, mother, we go into the coffin again and accept those laws; what is for the fish must remain for the fish and what is of the earth, the human being must keep. And this is obvious once more! I can write a thick book about it and also analyse all those whys and for what purposes, but this is the core, which everything is about and you can make do with this.'

Mr Berends asks: 'From part III of the book 'The Origin of the Universe', the chapter about the Pyramid of Giza, I wanted to know the following: is the word Pyramid in the dictionary or was this name given by the masters, in which the material life and the spiritual life were meant? If the priests from that time possessed the great wings and could be used as an instrument for the Other Side, then my question is: how is it possible, that so little has remained of those spiritual gifts, at least in Egypt? If the Pyramid is a Divine wonder, which I do not doubt, and the birth of Christ and his life and the crucifixion was recorded in those wonderful buildings, how must people understand this? Was the Pole Star said to shine on the Pyramid at the birth of Christ? Another question: when the planet Earth still had to materialise, it was already laid down then, that the rocks in that area would come, therefore with a preconceived aim and plan?

Another question: 'How was it possible to place those lumps of stone weighing thousands of kilos on top of each other without there being any mechanical aids available?'

And Berends also asks something else: 'How many years do people need in order to accomplish such a Divine wonder?'

Jozef says: 'Well, well, we have made it. And now the first question, Mr Berends. People themselves gave the name 'Pyramid' to that building and this can be explained, because the thing is the construction of many stones and now becomes a Pyramid, but for the space, not for the universe now, but for the Other Side, is something entirely different; and now listen: is fatherhood and motherhood and reincarnation, for which the Sphinx and the Pyramid serve! Therefore, the 'life' of the human being at a Divine attainment is attached to the Pyramid and is the spiritual core for this building!'

It is now also obvious that the masters recorded the coming of Christ by the building of this wonderful temple. For that matter, you will read this in the books 'The Origin of the Universe.' A thick book can also be written about this occurrence, but master Alcar did not find this necessary, the masters were only concerned with the spatial knowledge, the life after death and of course the spiritual becoming conscious, for soul, life and spirit, whereby the astral personality comes and then you see the human being 'behind the coffin' and for God, the 'ALL' stage!

As far as the Pole Star is concerned, which once shone on the Pyramid, the following. The light of the Pole Star reflected on the Pyramid. This was possible, because the Pyramid was covered with a marble plate, which closed off the present image. However, in the course of time this plate was destroyed, as a result of which this phenomenon dissolved. The Pole Star is nothing more or less than a star for the universe, which connects north, south, west and east and therefore received a task for this universe, but because of the human being, the astronomer, it took shape, because he could cling to it. And now the cosmic answer for the Pole Star is that North, South, West and East created an own life. Therefore the centrifugal laws for the universe, created own life, as a result of which we now possess those millions of constellations. Not worthwhile, Berends?'

Berends: 'It is tremendous!'

'Then the moving of those stones. We still finds places there – however, many places were flooded by the seas – where those pieces of stone can be found, which the Pyramid was built from. Those stones were rolled to the building place and then elevated, therefore hoisted, until the particular height was reached. Such building lasted approximately seventy-five years and shorter, according to the size of the work. I believe, that your questions have been answered, Mr Berends, although there is still a great deal to tell

about this. Of course about the Sphinx and the Pyramid as fatherhood and motherhood for the human being at a Divine attunement, which the life of the 'Messiah' also belongs to, but which is also once more for the human being, because Christ has to represent the 'ALL, which we as human beings must master. All of this is something entirely different than what people nowadays want to make of it, you will certainly understand and also different than the book 'The Stones Speak' says about it, Berends!

'I am very grateful to you, Mr Rulof, everything is wonderful for me and I believe for all the people here, the only truth! Because it takes us back to God!'

'I have another strange question', Jozef immediately continues. 'Can you tell us something about friendship?'

'Ladies and gentlemen, what is friendship? What is your friendship like? What does friendship mean? What do we achieve by friendship? Is there still friendship on the other side? No! And why not? We will now treat all of this together.

Friendship is the first foundation for love, but there are a hundred thousand other foundations for that spiritual love, which this friendship is a part of. Friendship is and will remain brotherly and sisterly love, not maternal and paternal love, because then we would immediately be involved with those other foundations, which represent 'love' and you know a great deal about that yourself! And it is obvious now that every characteristic possesses grades and in this way we also now see seven grades for friendship and namely: the pre-animal-like, animal-like, coarse-material, therefore social friendship, then comes the spiritual, the spatial and the cosmic, which connects us directly with the Universal Love!

If you wish true friendship, then you will be faced with all the own thoughts, which represent our dictionary, which these are a part of: cordiality, kindness, devotion to duty, especially faith – anyone who cannot accept a friend, does not believe him and that is not friendship –, also affection, truth, cheerfulness or purity. Especially honesty and so on, all have to do with that friendship and are foundations of the character, which connects us people to the Universal Friendship and finally becomes 'Love'!

It is in your hands how you must now give and want to experience that friendship. But ... which friendship do you want to give and to experience?

From the human being, who gossips with you, who does not know the spiritual friendship? Who are your friends? Point your friends out to me and I will know you, someone said. And this is the truth! Is your friendship



dominating? If it is true, very natural, then you will stand before love with your friends. Man and wife, who do not possess any true friendship, now do not experience any love either, do not have any real contact and any unity to experience, because friendship is the most wonderful foundation for love! In society there is of course friendship, also for man and wife. It is not usually there and there is no contact, no unity, no feeling either, nothing; as man and wife, they have not yet laid those foundations, they suddenly started to ask for and want to experience everything and in this way little remained of laying foundations. Such marriages run aground, everything now runs aground, because there is no unity. Did your friendship only come about because of your hobby, because you breed rabbits, breed pigeons? Is that your friendship? Did you build up a card club and is this your friendship? Was your friendship therefore built up because of society? That is possible, but is and will remain coarse-material and has nothing to do with the spiritual friendship. Can you already feel it, madam? Was your friendship attuned to rushing around in the town, does she have the same taste as you, for your hat, your garment? Is this your house and garden friendship? Therefore grades, of development and emotional life, with regard to friendship, ladies and gentlemen, and you will have to think about this.

The higher we now come, by means of arts and sciences, the more the human friendship will change and now she will determine for herself to which grade of life she belongs. Won't she? And we cannot get away from it, we have to show our colours for this. This is infallibly certain! Believe me, friendship becomes a philosophical system and Kant and Schopenhauer can now also tell you this.

Anyone who knows the Other Side, knows, how that same friendship is constructed and with which foundations we are involved. The life is deep, ladies and gentlemen, and you hear it, the human character experiences expansion, the human friendship takes you to the Spheres of Light, to the universe and to Golgotha, because it possesses those connections.

And you must now ask yourself: who am I? What kind of a characteristic do I still have to learn? All of this, ladies and gentlemen, are the foundations for your spiritual life, the actual love lives behind this! Everything of that characteristic and we will have made it!

I had to experience and master all of this, because otherwise master Alcar could not have done anything with me. And now the Universal Love, now characteristics, which form part of the core, which is friendship. A thick book can be written about this. For example: if there is envy in you, then you will not come any further. If there is no room in your feeling and thinking, you cannot give, then you will stand still! It has now reached a dead point! And so on, you must continually seek expansion, therefore towards love.

Characteristics of cordiality, understanding, being able to bow to the truth, granting a thought, it already becomes extremely difficult and we still have to do with those little foundations, which are still not friendship and as a result of which the human being sees and gets to know this personality. There is therefore a natural friendship, which connects us to all life, but which the human being and also the animal do not want, because that friendship was already beaten to bits and pieces in the prehistoric life, was destroyed murderously, because the human being was like that, which consciously and unconsciously brought down every foundation by means of hatred and destruction. That friendship, you will certainly understand, is our unity with all the life of God.

Peoples no longer have any friendship, because the faith for that unity was completely wiped out by wars and other matters. Isn't it true? You cannot get away from this, the animal has completely lost the friendship for the human being, unless we can return to those natural foundations and then we will get to experience our contact again and this is the natural foundation with the life, for friendship!

Every thought for society now stands for friendship, or ... we will no longer have any life, any harmony. Everything now happens according to systems, the boss stands above the human being, his servant, because now everything is money! Ladies and gentlemen, do you wish to experience and finish this thick book of five thousand pages this evening? Because your friendship is now deep for all the existing, your society, for your husband and your wife and children, brothers and sisters, for father and mother! What use is it to us? What is our feeling, our willing, like? And have we already started it? What is the friendship of the doctor like for his patients and of the magnetiser for his sick? We will continue, to the spiritual friendship, which must connect us to the true love, otherwise our life will not get any meaning! Madam, sir, what do you want?

Friendship is sacred regard, respect for the life and for the Other Side, for God, Christ, for the human being, for all the stars and planets! And this now becomes spatially deep. Respect for the possession of your friend is a foundation of great meaning, truth, there must be no domination, or we will kick each other out the door once more and then our friendship will be 'on its last gasp'! I will just stop, it is becoming boring.'

'No', people in the hall call, 'continue, Jozef Rulof, we are learning from it.'

Jozef says: 'So, is that so? Really? You are learning from it? Did you not know this? Is this new to your life?'

From the hall: 'We have not yet thought about that in this way, this is new to us, because we do not think.'

Jozef says: 'That is the truth, sir, madam, you do not think! If we flatly refuse it, are purely too lazy to attune ourselves to each other, or to finish a word or a thought, we will never make it.'

Friendship does not wish to be cheated and demands that every thought is first finished with those with whom we are involved. If I do something wrong, make mistakes, should you then first turn to strangers in order to analyse there, what is good and wrong in and about me? True friendship talks things over and begins with the analysis, which will then connect us with love and keeps Christ and Golgotha in mind! But a judgement is already pronounced and then we have nothing more to say and at the same time the friendship is once more on its last gasp!

One of two friends is going somewhere. The other friend asks: 'What do you want there?' 'Oh, just to talk a bit, he asked me to come.' The first one already feels: it is wrong, the friendship is gone, I will soon be deceived there. And yes, the man returns. The other one says: 'It is strange, look at the state of your jacket, spat upon, it is mud, you are covered in the sludge of another, good heavens, how bad that is, how inhuman this is. How did you let yourself be influenced like that?' The friendship has gone! There is a hole. It is a dirty carry-on now, there is no question of stealing and thieving, but the friend listened to destruction and everything has vanished! This foundation has been completely broken and nothing more can be changed about it, the human poison does everything. Now just stop, just put an end to this or there must be talking and that honesty is not there. School children, what do you actually want from me?

I have something else here and will therefore stop, you are just beginning to think now.'

Question: 'Do the so-called meat-eating plants belong to the plant or to the animal kingdom?'

Jozef says: 'You can learn that at school, ladies and gentlemen, the child of yours already knows how to tell this. Why must I answer such questions? Yes, those plants were born from the animal in the waters and this is post-creation. Therefore life, originated as a result of decay, as, for example, a butterfly – caterpillar-like consciousness – was born from that post-creation.'

From the hall there comes: 'Mr Rulof, what is post-creation?'

Jozef says: 'Then listen and you will know. We have seven grades for the human being, as physical laws of life. Science calls this the races on earth. These are for the universe and our life: grades of life for the human organism. Therefore from the jungle to the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org) and to the coloured people, therefore India, Indian peoples, who have already achieved the highest race as organism, therefore as grade. And now the animal kingdom follows. You know because of the books, that the animal was born from the human being, from that first human cell. That happened on the Moon. When the human being got ahold of his life because of God and because of the Moon, as a part of God, other life originated from that first human cell and that is the animal, the shadow of the human being. So apes have the first attunement to experience, but also that cell, which is therefore now animal-like, breeds in and breeds itself to exhaustion, until there is no longer a question of existing animal life. The animal has therefore bred itself to exhaustion because of numerous grades of life – originated from that first sort – to create and give birth, with all the Divine evolution characteristics for fatherhood and motherhood, or ... there would not have been any question either of continuation, that own evolution. Can you feel this? But there was evolution, because the own cell possesses seven grades, therefore transitions, in order to create and give birth to new life, which we were also able to see and to get to know for the 'All-stage' as 'All-Source'. This means that a life of an animal, be it fish or bird, rat or mouse, or a life of a flower or plant, is not the first or the last and this is perfectly simple, because this life must return to God. We have to accept this. All the life will soon have to represent the Divine stage, which means, that the state of animal and human being, flower and plant, fish and other types of life, cannot be the present final stage!

This is the truth! When those seven grades for all life, for whatever form and grade, for animal or plant life, also for the fish, for the own grades of life had reached the final stage, the Divine creation – therefore for God as existing creation had given the own life that space – the post-creations began an own process as a result of decomposition and decay, an own world, giving birth and creation and these belong to this: all insects for land and water life of feeling, flowers and plants. A snake, an insect. Water-like and land-like life, have attunement to that post-creation and we never see this in the life 'beyond the coffin'. Such life is temporary and has no conscious life for the 'All-stage'! Is this clear? Our mouse and rat are post-creations! For your question now: that same meat-eating plant is post-creation, because as a result of decomposition that flower originated as an animal-like being;

our excrement even still creates and gives birth! A louse is post-creation, but originated because of that world of decomposition and this means, as a result of contamination. And contamination is decay, so that you can accept, that post-creations also possess soul and spirit and that we are now faced with the soul and the spirit, also of course with the personality of that little animal and will have to accept this. An own louse, ladies and gentlemen, received the own 'soul and spirit' because of our life aura and this little animal knows exactly where it can feed itself. You must now be able to understand this. That cycle of life and its origin can be followed and analysed and is certainly not so deep, but it still connects you with all the Divine characteristics for giving birth and creation, because even the louse possesses those powers and forces! Is it not amazing? Not a revelation for your life? I thought so too and it is only now that you are starting to understand the creation for all the life of God and not a single biologist can explain this to you, he does not yet know creation!!

It is therefore clear that that sea anemone possesses animal-like life and uses little fish, but this has nothing more to do with the existing creation. The flower is now Divine for us and it possesses the Divine colour spectrum. The post-creations also possess those colours and sometimes even more and more beautiful than the actual creations of God.

They can be followed and analysed and taken back bit by bit, one by one, to those existing grades of life. Books once more! Is it not worthwhile knowing, ladies and gentlemen? In this way you get to know the Divine creations and especially yourself! How deep the colour spectrum is, you will certainly feel. Millions of animal species and post-creations originated from it. As far as the weed, is post-creation for nature! Now natural decomposition, cultivation, growth, blossom, but free from the existing creation and yet representing an own grade of life, which, however, has nothing to do with conscious spiritual astral life. Because what do we hope to achieve with lice and weeds, with snakes and animal-like carry-on in the Spheres of Light? The life is eternally deep, you can accept this. This is why the masters know the creation, they are cosmically conscious and we, as their followers, can learn. I pass onto you what I was able to learn myself and was able to see and then I could bow my human head to all those grades of life and laws of life, but they were exposed to my life one by one. I now knew them!

Here is another question. 'When a higher grade of life, therefore as a human being, speaks to the lower one, is a mental sound the expression of the emotional life? For example, when someone is called to by a person who has passed over, does this happen as a result of contact with each other's feelings

or does the first one really speak?’

Jozef says: ‘Have you read the books ‘Spiritual Gifts’? Read and understood, what the masters say about clairaudience and about seeing, about unity from feeling to feeling? Then you will already know, because it is that! That is thinking and sending out, receiving and experiencing and you will know it immediately. You absorb precisely that, which the other person sends out and not otherwise, and this is the natural telepathy and not otherwise! It is finding the pure attunement to the other human being, being open to the feeling, sending out and receiving, which is possible, because the human being just as the animal, possesses those possibilities and he is now one with the life.’

Question from the hall: ‘Do you also do this, Mr Rulof, when you are one with the life?’

Jozef answers: ‘You wish to know, how I now experience all that wisdom, when this unity comes about? It is that, isn’t it? Master Alcar first laid the spiritual foundations for that. I may and can say: I have become cosmically conscious. And it is wonderful, if you can experience this. This is therefore the spatial unity, the spatial telepathy, it is the cosmic unity with all the life of God! Up to the limit of my own emotional life! You will certainly feel that and this means, that cosmic consciousness still does not possess the omniscience, which the masters possess, but which can barely be dealt with here on earth.

The first foundations, which were laid, were for the inner life of the human being, for example, for faith, religion, for the God of love, therefore the bible, then for fatherhood and motherhood, reincarnation and so on; you can know because of the books, they originated as a result of that. And as the very last contact, the cosmos! We returned to the ‘All-source’, we could not go any further and higher and this is just everything! And then the life began to talk. I already knew the basic foundations, how those lives received the own life; the rest then followed of its own accord. When you presented me with the question a moment ago: what is a sea anemone and: what is friendship, that anemone started to tell itself, how it had originated. Friendship told me where the first foundations should be laid, if the human being wants to experience these foundations. I said: for soul, life, spirit, fatherhood and motherhood; and now we can write once more and it will be a wonderful book, which was written and will be told by the grade of life itself. And that is correct!

What is inspiration? If the painter manages his paint, knows his tech-

niques, he can let himself go and then he descends into that other life.

That is the complete dissolving into the art and this applies furthermore to all life; you will be able to accept this. When you know the foundation for every thing or life, the human, the natural and the animal-like remainder follows of its own accord. You are then as a human being one with that life, as a result of which these laws are explained to you. And now the human being is ready for the life and now the soul and the spirit of that life speaks to the human being! Is it not simple? Just begin with it! Then you will first have to lose yourself millions of times and then you must prove who you are, what you want: right or wrong. I tell you now: one single dirty, destructive thought in you and you will succumb, that other life will knock you down, a flower is now capable of that!

I laugh at the human being, I already told you and explained to you several times, mine says, that I am not right, that I am bad, or whatever, disharmonic or a dictator, a magician or a fakir; goodness knows all the things he says. Also the human being, who says that he cannot stand me, is a poor in spirit, but if I was not able to understand those people, the wonderful creation would be at a dead point for me and I would be completely eliminated. Therefore one wrong thought, something of hatred, jealousy, misunderstanding and not wanting to bow, already knocks me out of this Divine and spatial unity. I will then have no unity anymore, I will be out and my life will stand still. Now the people want, you must listen, 'me' to think, as they think and feel, but if I do this, then I will be out once more and I will stand still, in other words: they want to take me back to the unconscious thinking and not even to go upwards, which would cost everything of themselves as effort, which they therefore do not feel like. But now I am called the dust thrower, the person, who does not want to understand them, who is nothing more than a dictator. But I want to teach all of you to think and you have to accept that, or ... we will not come any further. But then the resistance begins and then I am powerless! In this way one after the other left me: however, all of them are right, or at least want to be right. However, I saw that, knew it, but let them go to pieces, because I know the laws for the spiritual and spatial thinking and was able to master these laws through my master Alcar.

Not honest perhaps? You must want to discard your own thinking, because your thinking is earthly, social and has nothing to do with the spiritual thinking. Master Alcar had to teach me that first and I could do it, because the master had laid the foundations for this. What, ladies and gentlemen, are those foundations?

Voices from the hall: 'Because of your contact, of course.'

Jozef: 'Yes, madam, of course, but it is not only that.'

Voice from the hall again: 'Because of your feeling, your feeling as a medium.'

'Yes, sir, but now what? It is not this!'

'Because of your attunement to the Other Side?'

'Yes and no, but I want to hear one word from you and nothing else and it is only then that we will be faced with the Other Side. Then you will also know, but it already proves that you cannot think! I will tell you, you can know, all of you. Because of loving life, ladies and gentlemen, master Alcar laid his Divine foundations for this unity. It is thirsts, hungers to be able to waken. Devotion to duty, friendship, the real one then, we already talked about it, all of this takes you to the love for the life and I became that; all these foundations were laid because of healing. Now one wrong thought from a healer ... and he will be out, will never be it, because then there is no love in that life for the laws and the patient. It can be deception, even sexual carry-on! Strange perhaps? It is not that, everything becomes simple, when you just start with it yourself. You cannot walk round it anyway, telling tales will not help you, you can fool the human being, but not the life, because this keeps itself closed to your emotional life, you can then get the 'doodles'. Did you not know this? In this way I got to experience more and more new laws.

Master Alcar continued and in this way we achieved the 'ALL' stage as a human being. I was therefore able to experience from the earth to the conscious 'ALL', those journeys were experienced during the last months of the war, as a result of which we wrote the cosmology! Do you now understand, that I could have written twenty books for the human being, for the philosophical systems? But the people do not wish to think, as they must think. And if there is not this head bowing, then I will be powerless. Worthwhile, Mr Berends? Mr de Wit?'

Berends and De Wit answered: 'It is tremendous.' 'Wonderful.'

Jozef laughs a bit, he knows, the human being is saying something. But he says to Mr de Wit: 'I accept it from you. I must have a think for Mr Berends, I hope that I can also accept him later for the full hundred percent. Don't I, begin and you will already have made it.'



I will continue, I have here for the first time: ‘How do you explain the fact that a dog, whose master had died, refused food and died a few weeks later?’

Jozef says: ‘Did I not tell you and explain to you, what spiritual friendship is? Well, so you already know, because it is now that! It is the unity of human being and animal! Love, cordiality – I do not need to follow all those characteristics again – is now the sorrow and the loss for the animal, for this dog. Other animals also have this feeling and die!’

Secondly: ‘That a canary died of homesickness, because it came second place after the birth of a child in the family?’

Can you see it now, people? First this little animal received everything, it lived because of that love; then it was out and died. First everything of love, but without that love – once experienced and tasted – is the collapse, destruction, the loss for this animal. Sometimes this also applies for the human being and then the succumbing also follows. These are the laws for love, ladies and gentlemen, and they are infallible. The animal dies quickly, the human being with a higher and more expansive consciousness can make progress. If there is no more expansive love present, then the human being is also faced with this dead point. He now goes to pieces and succumbs, falls back, behaves in a crazy way, becomes mentally exhausted, goes to the clinic and then what? An animal also has this, it results in the death of the animal! Clear?

Thirdly: ‘Why do the masters call the earth the only planet in the universe, where there is suffering?’

Jozef says: ‘The earth possesses the highest consciousness and therefore also the deepest conscious suffering in the universe. On other planets there is also suffering, therefore not humanly conscious, but animal-like conscious. This is something else, but you heard it a moment ago for your canary. Death comes, but the suffering of the human being on earth is deeper!’

Fourthly: ‘How do you explain the fact, that we are continually drawn to the earth, in order to experience cause and effect, which means suffering and sorrow?’

Jozef now says: ‘I know what you want to hear from me. But this is deeper. After all, you want to know, why this is so necessary? The earth does not

actually attract you, but the human being does this! Can you feel the wonderful difference? When it is therefore said 'The earth pulls you back', this is in essence the human being, with whom you are involved and to whom you have to make good. It is only then that the earth releases you and you have paid your accounts. Now there are also accounts, which you can make good and pay on the other side, because you earn the life there, which is the way to return to God and which helps you, to come out of the misery, which was created by you.

It is only then that you are spiritually and materially free from Mother Earth and you can begin your own life! Clear? Then I will get another question.

'Fifthly: In the book 'The Origin of the Universe' you were on Golgotha with master Alcar and along with you many other spirits, who brought flowers for the spiritually illuminated cross on Golgotha. Those flowers – it says in the book – were cultivated because of suffering and sorrow and he, who had suffered the most, also had the most beautiful flowers. Now I sense that more intense or less intense suffering definitely depends on the attitude which the human being takes with regard to the suffering. But that the human being must completely conquer himself, so that there is no more suffering, is not possible according to our teachings, is it, if I am right?'

Jozef: 'You have not understood this properly. This means: the human being, who has experienced deep suffering, created the most wonderful flowers and this now means for us: by bearing our sorrow and by receiving in love, the human being builds on himself and he gets 'Orchids' in his hands. And Christ accepts that! If we therefore hit back, then we therefore do not create any flowers. The human being, who therefore can and wants to accept a beating, gets a hold of something and this is the unity with the life of God. Those are the flowers, created because of his suffering and sorrow and Our Lord can also accept them, because people can place those flowers at Golgotha. Clear?'

'I understand it completely and I thank you for all your wonderful answers, Mr Rulof, it is a University!'

'You see it, what we keep talking about here: do good, even if you are beaten. Do I not always say this? Do not argue, do not walk away from your friend, give love, do not gossip about your friend and do not make life bad, do not knock that crown from a head, but build one by means of love and you will cultivate 'Orchids' for Christ and yourself!

And that is the own Golgotha in our life and we must master this! Is this

not acceptable now? Is this not everything? Is this not the realistic comings and goings of the human being, for man and wife? It is motherhood and fatherhood for all of us! And we come that far as a result of bowing our heads! It is love and it will remain love!

A lady asks: 'How does the soul enter the mother? Does the mother experience a disembodiment during the fertilization? And is this for all life? I mean, for every motherhood?'

Jozef says: 'No, madam, you and your husband do not disembody in order to collect that soul, it comes to you of its own accord and you are found infallibly by it. Before you were born, so even before you lived in your mother, all of this was already taken care of and in this way you are now attracted. That means: we attract the life, which we have to do with as a result of 'cause and effect'! God – it is Mother Earth – first gives us the seven grades for the human organism to experience and this also happens infallibly. It is only then that we begin with making good.'

'You say: 'This happens infallibly', what is it which brings about that infallibility?'

Jozef answers: 'Madam, these are the spiritual laws. But you still do not know anything now. But you can see and experience this. The jungle being cannot attract you and me. Therefore from that world of millions, the world of the unconscious, of the reincarnation, that jungle organism attracts the soul for itself and no other than precisely that life of feeling therefore as soul, which belongs to that jungle grade of life. And now I mean that a jungle inhabitant cannot attract any Beethoven, any Rembrandt, any technical or spiritual genius. That is not possible and we have to accept that.

But this means that every grade attracts the own emotional life. This is furthermore for the soul, when we are faced with the 'karma', therefore when we begin the 'making good'! And wherever you live now, we only attract that soul, to whom we must make the most amends and who is ready for the birth. God no longer has any worries about this, that happens of its own accord and these are laws, therefore laws of unity, laws of justice, for the harmonic return to God; if not, then we would never become free from our mistakes. And that is not possible of course.

Whether the animal world also has this, madam? Yes, but now only for the evolution process. After all, the animal does not have human faults, knows nothing about hatred, that evolution has remained pure, we have only sul-

lied our own one, because we do conscious evil and wrong things, not the animal! But imagine that wonderful universe for the soul. Millions of souls are nothing now. They are millions of ‘worlds’ for the soul of every organism, animal or human and yet you only attract the life, which belongs to you. I saw those millions of worlds, madam, and can give you the Divine truth as a result of this. So deep is the world of the unconscious, the reincarnation, for all the life of God.’

Question from the hall: ‘Where does the spirit now live for all animal life? Also for the human, for the world of the unconscious?’

Jozef replies: ‘Where, people, Berends, – you are going quite deep – does the soul live, the life for our chicken? Does the chicken also have an astral world? A world for the soul? And then the fish? The dog and the cat, the cow and the horse? Do you also know these laws? No, but the masters keep all those worlds separate from each other: they connect with one of these worlds and now they only see that world and nothing else. But where does the soul of the chicken live, Mr Berends? Do you not know? Does no one know?’

For your dog? Not that either? Does the dog have an astral world?’

Someone from the hall lets herself be heard: ‘Yes, because master Alcar writes that in the books, doesn’t he?’

Jozef: ‘Precisely, madam, it is true. We therefore know that the dog must also evolve and must experience the highest in the animal world, namely the winged sort. You will already certainly feel, there are millions of worlds and for every animal there is a world for the soul and the spirit. It becomes something else, when we are faced with the astral world. But our chicken, people ... does not possess a single world for reincarnation, the chicken got that world in its own hands and has now become one world. And in addition, it possesses the condensing and hardening laws. What took millions of years for the universe, before a planet possessed that hardening, now just takes a moment for the chicken. After all, if the egg is laid, it is soft, but the outside membrane, which is the atmosphere for the chicken, hardens in only a few seconds. This small life, from which you eat your ‘chicken soup’ on Sundays, now possesses this!

The ‘ovaries’ possess the astral world for the chicken! Therefore those same ovaries now possess the ‘All-source’; therefore just like all the laws of God, but with the independence for fatherhood and motherhood, otherwise we would not have known that remarkable cock! That that cock also received meaning for ‘Jerusalem’ is of course something completely different, as you

know.

The chicken now possesses fatherhood and motherhood, it lays and creates, but the fertilization comes later, as a result of which you see that all the life of God possesses those essential Divine laws. And that is fatherhood and motherhood and the reincarnation for all life. But is it not natural and yet simple, when you know creation? It is only now that you can enjoy your own life and every second is a world, a world of pleasure, a world of happiness, because we, as the highest life, created those lives and now enjoy our human unity.

All the winged life, which possesses the 'All-source' – therefore the ovaries as a world – possesses the macro-cosmos and also experiences this for the own evolution, in order to also achieve the highest for God in this. Therefore in that inner egg of the chicken, the soul and the spirit for that animal also live and this also applies to all the winged species. But for the dog this is different once more, also for the horse and the cow, because those grades possess a different attunement and are closer to the human being as creating and giving birth. You can therefore follow this. But they became books, ladies and gentlemen, which the child at school would enjoy more than all that prehistoric misery, I mean now: what does it matter to us, whether there was copper or tin in that barge of Piet Hein; tell me something about the life, give that to the child and we will evolve. However, I tell you, soon the child will get to experience this and then the human being will get to know and appreciate his God and his own creations. If this speaks, believe me, the inner life, the spirit, the personality, will never get enough of it, because this is Divine.'

From the hall people ask: 'Why is the horse closer to the human being than the dog?'

Jozef says: 'I said for giving birth and creating and you can understand this. After all, a horse does not have ten children, neither does a cow and that means that those animals attract their life and now possess a pure reproduction, as giving birth and creating. A dog gives you more lives to see and this has another meaning once more. It is lower, has a lower consciousness, even if the highest species of dog is close to the human being, with regard to thinking and feeling! This applies furthermore to other grades of life for the animal world. If you wish to think, you will reach universal thinking and that is a great pleasure, ladies and gentlemen and then you get to know all these laws. Because thinking is the unity; by thinking cosmically, you will reach that state of purity and then all the life can speak to your personality and this now becomes happiness for the human being, the love, the unity with God! It is wonderful pleasure, I said, happiness, incredible happiness, to

experience this unity with the life. All of you must begin with this.

Do you know the pleasure of experiencing and writing a book? It is a wonderful pleasure, it is also incredible happiness for the painter, the sculptor, the musician, in order to create; this is ultimately – love! And ‘consider’ the life ... good heavens, can you feel what you still have to consider? And where your happiness now lives and what now becomes your love, if you wish to begin with it? The human being, who only just wants to experience himself, only that unconscious world of thought for his garden, house, chair and cupboard – of course, it is part of it – is and will remain poor, naturally and spiritually poor. And ... which love, which friendship does one human being now give the other? That is cosmology, ladies and gentlemen, and you have to master that, because all of you must begin with it ‘behind the coffin’!

Now, madam, you will reach universal unity and this is for the giving birth and creating the unity with the life of God, which the attracting obviously belongs to. You will certainly feel it, the ‘womb’ is motherhood, as deep as the universe, because the human being and the animal possess those Divine characteristics. The life is sparkling progress. Had you expected something else? By loving life you come that far. This must be clear to you!

Life is beautiful, life is wonderful, you will read in the book ‘Jeus of mother Crisje’. And it is true, if ... you wish to learn to think! Good heavens, people, ‘behind the coffin’ it is your world, your sphere, your love. Also here already, because you are already on the other side, your feeling and thinking is not any different there than you do here and want to make of it!

But can you now see your deity before you? Those worlds for all life? And the astral meaning for all that life? The divine infallibility takes back you to all those people. I said: it is the law! We fly to all the peoples on earth, but one couple of people attract us and look, now we can begin with giving and making good. What are you like now, madam, sir? Did you get something for free from that other human being? Then that other has to make good to your life; the human being, who is beaten, is the person making good, but those millions of other people must also begin with that. It is now obvious that there are men and women, who want to serve and if a couple like that, two people like that are together, there is happiness, peace and quiet. You now know the grades of feeling for our inner life and the personalities, they can be seen left and right, those men and women!

The fact that the dog bring seven, eight children to earth, is because the dog only has to take care of its own evolution, otherwise the creation for that animal species would die out and this would have happened as a result of the intervention of the human being. Then there is also that disharmony of the human being himself, as a result of which many mothers will give birth to several children. If this has dissolved, then every mother will give birth to

two children, one for herself and one for her husband. No more is necessary now and cannot be attracted either, because then there is harmony on earth. Because then there is no longer disharmony as a result of passing on too soon, which all our suicides and wars are to blame for. I already explained that to you and you can accept that!

I will continue. To follow all those laws of life, therefore to analyse them piece by piece, is not the intention now and we do not have any time for that either. But you now know: learn to think and that is and will become your own happiness for the worlds of God, which represent your own 'Kingdom of God', after all!

I have the question here: 'Which possibilities do magnetic experiments offer me, especially with regard to healing the sick?'

Sir, do you wish to heal? Then read the books 'Spiritual Gifts' and you will know healing for yourself; all the spiritual gifts are explained in those books.

You also ask: 'Why are my disembodiments unsuccessful?'

Jozef now replies: 'Do you wish to disembody, sir? Consciously, therefore disembody yourself? Well, then I will warn you! I tell you, if you do not want me and cannot accept me, Rozenburg will be open to your life. And Rozenburg here in The Hague, you will certainly know that, is a madhouse! And I tell you now: you cannot do that! You think now: I would like to see that, you shrug your shoulders, because you want to experience, possess that; I repeat, you will go mad! I will soon be proved right. If you do not want to listen to me, then just go ahead! Not one human being in Europe disembodies consciously. I cannot do that either; my master has that most wonderful of all the gifts in his hands, as all the other gifts, for that matter, I am only an instrument!

All those mediums, who are in trance, disembody!? But they are not released from their organism, because they do not possess those gifts, the feeling! And yet they say that they are out of their bodies, a spiritual personality comes to their life, doesn't it? But he knows nothing about all these laws and must therefore be an unconscious being. They are own thoughts and nothing else! And you want to leave your body under your own power, conquer life and death by means of thinking? You will destroy your nervous system, sir, and achieve nothing; an occult school is needed for this and there is not any in Europe. You need thirty lives in order to come that far. It is certain that there are people living in Europe, who are occultly gifted, but now it is the 'possession' from the past life. And if you do not possess those feelings and

that knowledge, sir, you will not be it either, or ... your emotional life would say it itself! Therefore you are not it, because you ask me: why not? If you can disembody, you will already know it! Ramakrishna had it, magicians did not even have it, or any fakirs. Read the books and travel the world, if you do not believe me and you will get to know that truth! I repeat, if you continue with this, your nerves will be destroyed and you will end up in a madhouse, because you cannot experience all those millions of worlds, you need lives for that purpose! Read those books and you will reach head-bowing, because the law of 'gifts' will tell you and then you will also understand that I am right. I will not deny you anything, I will give you something!

It is perilous to want to see 'behind the coffin'. I did not want and never wanted this myself and never understood either that it is so difficult. And the difficulty is that the human being who disembodies, must deal with the life of the Other Side with those millions of laws of life, while still in the material organism, and this is the division of the personality. Now you must be able to deal with and analyse everything here and keep going, not make any mistakes, not be broken, be strong inside, be able to bear everything predominantly sensitively and yet consciously. You live in hells and heavens at the same time, depending on what you will experience there. Once free from the organism, you cannot return anymore and this became fatal for numerous yogis, fakirs and magicians. It became their fall, therefore the dying here, or they went mad or psychopathic – therefore spiritually sick – because they had lost the power over their organism. They were attacked by thousands of astral personalities! Who can deal with all of this, if there is no master, who takes care of you and brings you through all those spiritual worlds?

My master told me: 'You will not get all the gifts in your hands, I must keep them and you will never disembody under your own power, because that is succumbing.' If the Masters did not want us to disembody, nothing would happen either. And yet we conquered the universes. But the struggle continues, you may not weaken the developed concentration for a second, or you will be lost. However beautiful everything becomes or can be, sir, if you want to look 'beyond the coffin', this earthly life will be destroyed, because you did not receive those gifts and are therefore now faced with your own struggle. I bow to the masters and tell you from the bottom of my heart: I am nothing under my own power and advise you to wait. If no one comes, who releases you, then never try to achieve it yourself, because you will succumb!

The great Ramakrishna succumbed many times, he walked into the 'Ganges' and wanted to make himself one with Mother Water: water is motherhood and if his first follower Vivekananda had not got him out, had not saved him in time, Ramakrishna would have drowned, not consciously, but unconsciously, because he no longer knew that he still lived on earth. This



also happens to me, there is always danger for this life! You dissolve here, there is nothing more of your own life and personality, the character, which still finds attunement to the earth. All those feelings have had to make way for the astral laws and this is the dissolving, the being released from the material laws. But you still live here and you have to act for this life, but you have then lost this acting, because the whole inner self is spiritually attuned. If Ramakrishna has made a journey, he could sometimes not talk for weeks because of his emotion, the spiritual life had completely taken him by surprise and when he wanted to talk, the blood ran over his lips. It becomes pandemonium, if all those millions of thoughts cannot be conquered. I also had to prove this, otherwise the master would stand still! I was told beforehand that I would succumb for the Cosmology and that was understandable. I am still here, I was able to keep going. The worst is over and because I made it through, it is now possible to answer all your questions. Otherwise I would not get a word over my lips now and I would fall unconscious to the ground. Sick madness is now no longer possible, but I walk into the water just like that and then this is the mad thing for society and it is so true after all, but perilous!

If you do not wish to believe this, I already said, then just go ahead and try it. One thing I know for sure, you will succumb irrevocably!

From the hall people ask: 'In view of the fact that visions and such like were spoken about several times, I want to add mine too. One evening, when I was cycling home, at a certain moment I was at home without knowing which way I had taken. I did not think about it any further, until one evening in the cinema my girl wanted to put on her glasses and they were lying broken in her handbag. At this moment I knew that I had experienced this occurrence that evening going home on the bike, only unconsciously. Does this have a meaning? What is this and what use is it?'

Jozef says: 'You heard a moment ago, what I said for disembodiment, didn't you? Well, you were disembodied in thought, but you were still in your organism. You were cycling home and that was already very dangerous in that state, because your realm of thoughts was divided then and this can only land you in a hospital. What use is it, you also ask? You could have ended up under the tram or under a car. Those things happen every day as a result of thoughtlessness. It is not anything else. Nevertheless it gave you, as you say, a vision, a picture of the future to experience. This is possible, because at that moment your life was divided and passed over to the gift of 'seeing'!

But, sir, watch out, or you will also be faced with accidents, you are sensi-

tive to this and then those things can happen. You already see it, my information is based on the truth, because I am divided this evening for millions of matters and namely for those of our other life, and the masters warned me about this. It is crazy, if I now tell you, that I want to return to earth and have to do everything for that and also accept everything in order to experience it. That I sometimes behave really madly, want to be cheerful, is my hold and my protection in order to stand on my own two feet here. The human being, who does not possess this, wants out, but then thinks unconsciously for this life. But now accidents happen. Most people experience their accidents, because they thought wrongly and felt divided, forgot the material here and it happened there! Death or a serious accident and ... it is our own fault once more! Will you watch out, sir? Yes? Then all the best. I do not hope that we will read in the paper today or tomorrow that they had to bring you somewhere with your bike; you must not want that.'

It is now asked: 'How must you deal with all of this?'

Jozef says: 'I already spoke about it several times and it could become a thick book. Master Alcar told me a lot about Ramakrishna. Sometimes he wept like a child and namely day and night, he had so much pain because of the human being; only because he saw and experienced that the human being hit bits and pieces and did not want to understand the fellow human being. Sometimes he lay down naked on the earth, now sought comfort and support from Mother Earth, naked on the ground, neither cold nor heat did anything for him. The earth as spirit is capable, better than any human being, than any help, of helping the spiritually or cosmically conscious being. He clung to everything, in order to keep going. And finally he could also do this, because he dies of a terrible illness and namely cancer!'

People now ask: 'Could that man not heal himself then? A power like that must be able to do this, mustn't he?'

Jozef: 'You see, people, if such illnesses are present in our organism and the cancer has reached the fifth or the highest grade, then I can and he could not begin anything. And then we very simply pass on! We are not 'übermenschen'; we have to do with the laws of the organism and if the organism is sick and cannot be healed, we also pass on!'

People also ask: 'What happens then, if a man like that is one with the earth?'

Jozef answers: 'What will happen then? We will then seek the nourishing of Mother Earth, she is our Mother and can give us strength, it is her spirit, I already said! And that strength takes away the inner, therefore spiritual pain and Ramakrishna was bothered a great deal by this. Because master Zelanus followed Ramakrishna – you will read this in the books 'Spiritual Gifts' – he knows every phenomenon of Ramakrishna and he knows exactly, how far he has come. That man has not been further, or higher than the Spheres of Light and then already succumbed! And now space? Therefore the universe? Our 'will' to serve and to love must now conquer everything. But one harsh word defeats us completely. But you will probably get over this. We too, but this is the spiritual sorrow and that takes us to the carrying of all the life. Now it is the art to throw it off you now and again and to still keep it. The masters want it like this, otherwise we would succumb every day and this is a standstill. In other words – what's more, you read this in the book 'Jeus of mother Crisje' – after the spiritual experiencing we are released for a moment. Which did not happen to me. There was not one day that the masters did not work. We have been consciously and hard at work since 1930. And now continually further, continually deeper. If you get ahold of the book 'Jeus III' soon, you will understand it and you will know what was dealt with. If you ever come across me on my head, then only think of the laws and say to yourself: well, that 'Jeus' has got it now, it will probably be okay, otherwise it would not happen, for that matter! As long as you now see that we are still socially conscious and do not do really mad things, there is nothing wrong, because I have to watch out for that. But fair is fair. It is difficult! But you do not get anything for nothing, this is also the truth. I had thousands of deaths to spare for it and now do not wish to lose this for all the money in the world. All of you will have to begin this one day anyway. There, of course, 'behind the coffin'!

The following question is: 'Does cosmic consciousness have anything to do with clairvoyance or mediumship?'

Jozef says: 'Madam, this is all mediumship. Cosmic consciousness means that the human being has all the gifts of the universe in his hands. You will read this once more in the books 'Spiritual Gifts'. But ... the Master keeps the gifts in his hands, otherwise you and I too as an instrument, would see too much and that excess would make you or me succumb. You will see, won't you, I do not want to see anything. However, I have become seeing; I now look through the life of every material law, for the organism here, for human being and animal and for the universe! And this therefore became

the completely dissolving for the universe, as a result of which the masters wrote all these books. If we did not have to write those books, master Alcar would have continued anyway, he would have had to continue, because he opened me completely and there must be experienced. Sitting still and doing nothing is now already dangerous! You now sink too deep into the life . If we paint and write, then nothing happens. Now we talk and this talking demands everything and nothing is capable of influencing me for anything else. What do we do now? Just go to the fairground now and again? Does that still interest me? What is there, which can still actually interest the human being in this state? A wonderful conversation with people, who are open to the teachings and the laws, is now the highest happiness, which can be experienced. I am cheerful by nature, bright. I was not like this, I would already be drawing my last gasp and I would suffocate in all those worlds. As a result of my cheerfulness I now make leisure out of all those wonderful laws, as well it can be, but now and then one little law turns my leisure upside down and then I am up to my neck in the astral world and in that for the universe.

And if you invite me to a party, madam, sir, it is I, who makes the fun and not another, because I make something out of everything, I do not waste that time and furthermore it is my relaxation. Always make sure that there is this relaxation. A dog, a cat, sometimes gives you that too, nature of course, sometimes the most perfectly simple things of the day. It must be the tingling truth, otherwise I am deceiving myself! And whatever I now go and do and want to do, the master is always watching! He tells me: 'Go ahead, Jeus, Jozef, André-Dectar.' By means of these four different personalities, of whom André is the instrument, this is decided and we all experience something. I know this of course, but no one can say that he knows one of them, because that keeps on changing. But if dialect is spoken, you see your 'Jeus of mother Crisje' and he can joke. André-Dectar often clings to Jeus and this means for me: just go back into this Jeus, André, and accept that relaxation. Then no one sees anymore, that there are so many gifts present. But they are lying sleeping, just like those other personalities. We therefore have to watch over them now! This is why dealing with all the wisdom is difficult and you will certainly understand this!

Someone asks: 'If it was not God, who inspired the prophets, but the masters of the other side, then how do you explain that Christ was the first Master? Christ was born much later, wasn't he?

Jozef says: 'Read the book 'The Peoples of the Earth' and you will know

everything! The masters laid the foundations for Christ! And when they were ready, Christ came to the earth!

The following question is: 'Can you also tell me how it is that everything in nature is rounded off? There is nothing about the human being, animal or plant, or it possesses rounding.'

Jozef now says: 'Sir, everything expands and expansion cannot be square or pointed. Well, a blade of grass, for example, is pointed, but it possesses the definition of and for the universe, which is round, is deep, infinitely deep and round and all life became like this too! Because Sun and Moon and all the other planets are round, obviously the life as an embryonic organ is round too, the prehistoric giant also possessed that rounding and this is perfectly ordinary! And this can be seen and followed for all life!'

A lady says now: 'This week I saw Indra, the well-known hypnotist from the radio. When he puts the people to sleep, he whispers something in their ear and then he puts his hand over their face. Finally he puts his hand over their backs, then they wriggle a bit and are totally asleep. And during that sleep he can make the people do the craziest things. Is this dangerous?'

Jozef says: 'Yes, madam, this is and will remain dangerous. Putting under hypnosis is different, every hypnotist has his own methods. I do not like those tricks, because it attaches the human being to something, which those people sometimes never become free of again. Did you not read in the paper recently, that a girl remained under hypnosis? Her whole nervous system was destroyed, she is now a wreck and yet people may apparently play with people in an imposed sleep. Woe betide the human being who is not released! He can be completely destroyed for his life and is no longer himself! That is all very well for sick people, sleepless people, but even then it is dangerous, because those people get too much of a good thing and then lose themselves. This is the ultimate danger! I find it a pathetic carry-on and cannot help it, but freaks are made of people because of hypnosis. It is a different story, when those hypnotists, who earn a living from it, have their own people. That is their own business. But they are definitely not stunts, you experience reality there.'

Question: 'Can you hypnotise, Mr Rulof?'

Jozef replies: 'Do you wish to sleep, madam? Well, then I will tell you: you will sleep. And then that sleep begins to come. I once did it and then I got a considerable beating from my master. Someone asked me: 'You can't do that, can you?' I said: 'Yes, you see, if you feel that sleep coming, you will go to sleep peacefully, very peacefully, and then you will not know anything anymore, you will then sleep peacefully.' And the man was already sleeping! We let him sleep for an hour and then, a blow in his nose and he was awake. We did not make him do any tricks, but my master was there immediately and I got a beating! We have used those powers a lot for dying people. The magnetism put those people to sleep, but in the natural, peaceful and healthy sleep and that is entirely different. Now it is healing! The human being who could not die, which was a torture for that man or woman, to whom we were called, was put to sleep by my master, but in the magnetic sleep. Then they sunk away, fell asleep and quietly left the organism! I was able to experience this several times and then it is a blessing!'

Question: 'At the last lecture by master Zelanus in Diligentia the Master spoke about his followers on the Moon. What about it and what does he mean by that?'

Jozef says: 'Master Zelanus has millions of pupils and on the Moon the laws are explained to them. When he is finished here with his lecture, he leaves immediately, because under master Alcar's orders he no longer has to protect me, that has been conquered and he therefore has something else to do.'

A lady asks: 'Are there perhaps astral beings at those lectures, I mean in Diligentia?'

Jozef says to her: 'Yes, madam, sometimes very high-up personalities. Believe it, when I tell you, that recently, when master Zelanus was speaking, I saw that John, Peter and also Paul from the bible were present, so that they could and were able to convince themselves of what master Zelanus as the Paul from this century has to bring. And that is also the revelation for them! Good heavens, if I was to tell you, who all was there, it would make your head spin, not from fear, but from happiness, from emotion, because all those wonderful people still live on the other side, are really alive! And what master Zelanus does now, just believe it, was their work. But now it is his task for the 'University of Christ'! They also did that work after Christ passed

on, you know that, for that matter, and they brought the human being back to God. And because what master Zelanus brought to earth through me, is awe-inspiring, masters can be seen many times and they follow everything. If you knew, the people who saw all of you, have seen you sitting there, because they can do that! And if you wish, you can soon be a follower, because you already want to improve yourself. You are thirty and there you get to see and to experience the spatial reality; this is the truth!’

Question from Mrs P. Revallier: On the course about planets and stars, etcetera, people told us the following: the earth makes various fluctuations in the universe and is therefore forced out of its orbit. The most severe fluctuation is because there are cracks in the earth’s crust. The Sun always draws her back into the earth’s orbit by means of his magnetism. I said then that the Sun could cause those fluctuations as a result of attracting and rejecting. Is that correct?’

‘Madam, it is obvious that the Sun has an effect on all the planets and still does this, because of those radiating forces the earth received movement. But a earth crack like that means nothing for those fluctuations, because those powers were brought about by means of the spiritual space, as it is also the spirit for us and all other life, which carries the material and gives movement. The academics still have to prove and found this. And then the question by you about cosmic rays? They are spiritual and science does not yet know, what this is! Of course, the foundations are still lacking for this and they can only be determined by the spiritual universe.’

Mrs Revallier also says: ‘What I also heard, is the following: On the Sun there are air bubbles, which explode with a thunderous noise. This noise cannot be heard by the human being. The explosion of those air bubbles can be seen on photographs. Now they make pieces of equipment at Philips, in order to pick up this noise. The air bubbles have a lifespan of one minute.

At an observatory in America there is a telescope, which penetrates space by one and a half billion light-years. These cores connect at high speed and become one and then create other bodies. I do not know what those bodies are called. Then I said: ‘You see that the whole universe is one giving birth because of connection, because of unity, therefore expansion, radiance. Everything is fatherhood and motherhood.’ ‘Oh’, the speaker then said, ‘that is from the book ‘The Origin of the Universe’, but it is difficult, to come forward with this.’ They therefore know about your books and their content, Mr Rulof. It is understandable that they browse in them, but they do not

accept it, they want to determine it themselves and that will take a while.'

Jozef replies: 'Yes, madam, it is true, but they will have to begin with it one day. As far as those air bubbles from the Sun are concerned, that is the giving birth and creating on that planet there. It is the own evolution for the Sun energy, which keeps on going. They want to listen to the sound of this, which is possible. Why not? But then what? It is nothing but bubbling there, the melting of energy and this is Fatherhood for the universe. The Sun itself takes care of those laws, as a result of which we experience the light and this will continue, until the last star has served this universe and the human being has reached the Spheres of Light. What is cosmic radiance for the human being, for the astral personality? If you receive an inspiration and have picked it up purely, that is also cosmic radiance and the planets likewise have this between them and come forward as a result of the centrifugal forces and laws of life for all the life of the universe. The masters have not yet analysed those laws and that is not the intention either, because master Alcar has to follow soul, spirit and life and fatherhood and motherhood and reincarnation and nothing else. Of course they know those laws and they can explain them. The astronomer also still has to lay his first foundations. The spirit of the universe radiates those life forces and this is clear, but it is not so simple to see into it and it takes us to the spiritual telepathy for the universe.

And this then becomes the receiving of those emotional worlds, which the academic wants to experience! Satisfied, madam? Then I will continue.'

Mr Reitsma asks: 'How do I get to know myself? There you have the question, which keeps occupying us. Paul Brunton, who is close to you, has written a new book about this, entitled: 'The Secret Path', in which he reveals a practical method, especially suitable for the Western human being, in order to get to know himself. He calls this process 'transfiguration'. Paul Brunton wishes to achieve this by:

- a) self-analysis
- b) a daily ten minute concentration
- c) a breathing technique and body yoga, as fakirs, magicians and yogis practise this

The dedicated pupil must bring his thoughts and feelings under control, which, according to Paul Brunton, can be achieved in a few years by means of a strong will and the daily ten minute concentration. Then, according to him, intuition comes forward, which prepares the way for the pupil to his Divine 'ego'. Now my question is: Can this be achieved in one life in your opinion?'



Jozef says: 'You will read in the books how you get to know yourself, and then you will already have begun with it!! What are all the things you already know about your life? Masses! And Paul Brunton has not yet achieved this; at least he does not know our laws and does not possess any spiritual contact either. He can sit down here and listen and learn through the masters. There are no secrets for the cosmos, the masters can now analyse the life and as a result of this you will get to know yourself!

What do you want to achieve with all those methods, Mr Reitsma, with that concentrating ten minutes a day? Nothing, if your concentration does not always continue, your life is not tuned into the books. You have it much and a thousand times easier than all those yogis and fakirs, because we continually possess the contact and they do not. They must now try this under their own power and will not come further than they possess in own feeling and consciousness! You will read this once more in the books 'Spiritual Gifts.'

Self-analysis? Do good and then you will continue and love, what you can love and the Spheres of Light will be open to your life. As a result of the lectures by master Zelandus you will already enter the 'All', but now you already want to master that 'All-consciousness'? First master spiritual feeling, that is enough for this life; then the spatial, but you know that too, we already talked about that; you therefore know that difficulty! To achieve what Paul Brunton talks about requires thirty lives. And he knows that too. No, because of our books we do not need anything more, because the Masters explain the Divine laws to us, it is only 'beyond the coffin' that the mastering of those laws of life will come and you already know that too.

And what do you hope to achieve by means of a breathing system? Spiritual expansion perhaps? Spiritual awakening, a higher love? Come on, don't make me laugh, that is all very well for the East, not for our life, because we know, that we must make it by means of hard work and serving and not by anything else. Then just follow an occult school, because then you can learn something and those are the occult laws. But the masters have them in their hands for my life, they brought me that far and then we knew it! Clear? Then I thank you. I will continue.'

Question from Mr M. Frederiks: 'I had a nervous illness at that time. The doctor took me to Rozenburg. I spent two weeks there, but it was dreadful there and the doctor said: 'You will never be better.' And now I am as right as rain, it could not be better. My question is now: What kind of fusspots are they, those doctors, who kick you into a deep pit just like that? And they do

not know it, that appears to be the case so often.'

Jozeſ replies: 'You have already experienced it, sometimes they are off the mark and say something, as a result of which they kick their patients even deeper into the pit. They are not doctors, they are miserable people; who does that, as a loving human being? No one, but they do! You hear that more often and then you are incurable. A magnetiser once made a person like that better and the doctors still did not believe it! Science? Those academics gossiped, destroyed, they are certainly not darlings for you and for the rest of mankind. The true doctor, therefore the good one, would not have said this, he does not utter those words, even if it is the truth, that the human being will not get better.'

Here is the question: 'There is a child in my family who has epilepsy. Is that astral influence?'

Jozeſ says: 'No, it is not that, this is a material disorder and nothing else! And in answer to your question, whether this child may use medicines, I tell you: yes, of course, you must leave this completely up to your doctor. The doctors, the specialists for this illness, can do a lot now for this and namely for the good! Therefore, you need a doctor and a good one as well and nothing else!'

Mrs Frederiks asks: 'We live in England, have been here for three months now and follow your lectures, also read your books. Now I wanted to know, if it is possible; can we not experience and follow these lectures in London?'

Jozeſ says: 'Madam, in England everything in this area can be experienced. What we possess here in the Netherlands, people also have there; only ... not this which we have, but theosophy. There are also plenty of spiritualists; spiritualism is also really orthodox there, just like here. It is: singing and following the bible by means of the spirits and this is standstill. You must just follow it there and you will see, experience, that it is true, you will not become any wiser from it. These teachings cannot be experienced there, because we represent the world by means of the books and you can accept and understand this by reading them.

I also have here from you: 'I dreamt that I was going through a long tunnel and when I was through it, I was faced with a fence and could not go any further. Behind that fence I saw my sister, who has passed on. I asked: 'May

I come to you?' Then she said: 'No', and I got a shock. What is this now?'

Jozef now says to her: 'This means that it is not yet your time; she therefore sent you back to the earth and that is everything! But you now know, that she is still alive and that is very nice at least to experience it yourself. This can be and is possible because of visions and dreams. But those dreams are impressed on your life by the Other Side. Your sister only wanted to let you know that she was alive and this is quite enough, you do not need anymore and you will soon see her again. More people have had dreams like that!'

From the hall it is asked: 'What is old age and is this a mercy?'

Jozef says: 'I would wish to place all of you before this question and not one of you will have the answer. Well, who knows? Is it a mercy? Ten, twenty different worlds charge at you and only ask for one answer. What is old age? A mercy? No, it is not that. And yet, just ask an academic, everyone will say that it is a mercy. True or not, people say, that the human being gets this from God. Is that true? All of you call out: Yes! But that is not true and I will explain that to you.

Ladies and gentlemen, now listen carefully, it is a Divine answer, that I receive from the masters. It is our evolution! You can understand this. But when I say that it is your 'cause and effect', or your 'karma' will you believe it then? The spiritual and physical laws determine your old age and this therefore has nothing to do with God. We are now faced with our own life, as man and woman, father and mother and now our 'karma' calls us back to the earth, exactly on the cosmic second. It therefore gives us a new organism and life and it is not a second too soon or too late, we are exactly on time. That people become old, is standstill or peace, the preparing for the next stage as well, but means, that our karma, or our cause and effect has not yet reached working, or ... we would already have been finished!

And this is correct, because soon, when everything has been made good and the human being is in harmony with reincarnation, we will be longer on earth, will reach a higher age, because that is also there. I explained to you several times, that all those early deathbeds mean disharmony and not one human being on earth dies at his cosmic time, leaves, because every human being is already here too long and lives in disharmony. Wonderful, Mr Berends? Yes? So it is; you see, everything of the human being has meaning and there is nothing, which does not have an explanation, it is the life itself! Yes, madam, this is worthwhile and completely just. Therefore people, who become very old, experience peace and now you can say: if the law of 'karma'

is on the way, 'cause and effect', then they suddenly nip out and then continue! And if the latter phenomenon, therefore dying and passing on, is in harmony with the laws of God, then this is perfect unity with reincarnation, with fatherhood and motherhood. We are that far on the 'Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life'!

I also have here: 'I read a description in an American magazine about the sinking of an American submarine. A fire broke out in the submarine in question as a result of an explosion. The first officer suffered very serious burns in an attempt to extinguish the fire. When he wanted to leave the boat with the other people, he realised that he could not climb the ladder with his burnt hands and feet; yet he tried it, but in vain. As a result of this he shut off the path for the other people. But since the man was not capable of doing anything, he began to pray. He therefore prayed for help and suddenly he felt encouraged, he floated upwards, but did not understand this. People now think that his prayer was answered by God. What is this, Mr Rulof? I thank you for your answer ... Quarles van Ufford'.

Jozef says: 'It is nice story! Mr Quarles, this is levitation. That officer was sensitive and therefore could be reached by the Other Side. As a result of this the levitation was achieved and then the human being floats. The astral world is capable of that because of the mediumistic powers in the human being. You will have read this in the books 'Spiritual Gifts' and you can safely accept it, it is nothing else! You see, everything is possible, but ... it is the Other Side! And if there had not been any mediumistic power present, the other people and he would have had to accept death. There are so many submarines which go down and do not come up again. Why do those people not get any help? Then it is not possible, other laws dominate and you can understand this. Now and again we hear about these possibilities, but the human being can then be helped! And because he prayed, he attuned himself to higher thinking and feeling and then there is spiritual unity! Is it clear? Then I have something else.'

Question: 'Last week a member of my family was crushed by a train. Now I really wanted to know: is that engine driver to blame for that? Or did it happen because that person was daydreaming? He had already been seeing spirits with square heads for some time and they were in league with Adolf Hitler. They were sitting on top of the church, he saw those beings everywhere and he was bothered by them, could no longer sleep, was completely

mentally exhausted. In bed, he said, he was attacked, as a result of which he lay down in the room in front of the stove in order to rest and then those spirits were gone. Can you understand this? Now and again he had a stiff drink, because, as he said, then they would not have so much of a chance. 'Not too much', he said, 'only just to give myself something strong, then they will not get me.'

Isn't that crazy, Mr Rulof? But what is all of that, we experienced all of this with him.'

Jozef replies: 'In the first place that man was intensely mediumistic and therefore vulnerable to the astral world. He was an emotional person. But he himself took himself to the other side, naturally or unnaturally and this means, on time or a bit too soon. That engine driver is not to blame! That man had nothing to do with that! He was now careless because of his sensitivity, as a result of which the astral world pestered him. And now you know for certain, millions of people, men and women, still find themselves in this situation. Thousands of buildings are full of these sensitive people, they are possessed and are attacked, because they are spiritually sensitive.'

Someone from the hall now says: 'We are now starting to understand for the first time, what you have to deal with, Jozef Rulof.'

Jozef says: 'Thank you, madam, it is also true! And I already told you several times, what it means, to have to deal with this. Yes, of course, I am helped, because we are faced with a tremendous task, but I must then conquer all those worlds and offer resistance. I told you, how simple it is, that we, sensitive people, walk into the water just like that and unconsciously do something without reflection, but then it has already happened! But the sensitivity of this man is after all still his own life, he must just deal with this sensitivity, just like you, but nothing from that other space, nothing, you are only attacked. That man knew nothing about life and death, he only sees spirits and they are also there! But the 'law' of death, evolution, now connects you with millions of powers as spiritual laws and worlds, which you must then experience and deal with. And now I can tell you, ladies and gentlemen: anyone who does not yet possess this sensitivity and nevertheless thinks he can say for himself: 'I know for sure, that I am sometimes out of it, but am no longer bothered by it, I have surely already conquered those laws', then I can tell you, that all of you still have to begin with it, unless you have really conquered that sensitivity. But is this true? Why do you never experience anything then? Because if you are sensitive, you must experience something. You are still tight-lipped, and this is not any good fortune, but

your own protection and when you want to open that, because you think: I want to possess gifts – you hear every day about that misery, a moment ago a lady also told me about the kind of misery she had experienced as a result of this longing – then you are faced with astral misery, which you cannot deal with and Rozenburg will then be open to your life!

Isn't it true, the first sphere possesses that spiritual sensitivity. This is a very different thing on the other side. Then you are in your own sphere and world and amongst your own attunement. Here we live amongst good and evil and you have to prove what you want. One wrong thought, I told you several times, will already break my inner neck and then my master can already no longer reach me again. Just one and I will be out and will be open to that misery!

And now the human being, who does not know himself and yet possesses this sensitivity? Just read the books, so that you will and can know, what your life is like, but stay away from the occult law, to experience contact with those, who have passed on. You will then open your inner life and other people will descend into it and we experience influence or possession!

Someone in the hall asks: 'If the human being possesses that sensitivity, is it then perilous to drink spirits?'

Jozef says: 'Understand well, madam, the nervous system of this man was ready to boil over. Because he gave something to those nerves, that stimulated and also numbed, there was no longer any question of spiritual domination at that moment. A bit too much and he would not have exercised any more power on the systems and then they would have got him precisely. Now that drink is medicine for him and if he has taken it for that purpose, it is not bad, if the spirit remains dominant. Therefore the personality! Do not forget, the spirit is dominant, the nerves have to carry that cartload of feeling and get no stimulant. Now a drink like that is medicine for that man.'

The lady, who asked these questions, now says: 'He also said that, Mr Rulof.'

'You see, this is not the worst thing. Whether you drink wine or spirits, sip a glass, means nothing and is sometimes good as a medicine for the material systems. When we started with the 'Universe', had experienced it and then wrote the books, master Alcar said: 'Get a good bottle of wine, then we will drink it together, but not before I say: 'now!' And at ten to ten in the evening we drank the bottle of wine. Master Alcar drank with me and sent precisely that power of the wine to the systems, not a spirit got a drop of it. And if I

have to take something in order to give those systems something, whatever that situation, the master must experience this, because he has got hold of me and must take care of those systems. I myself am not even capable of this, because we are connected to the cosmos. Food and drink, everything for those systems, is under control of the masters. Only that, which has regard to my personality, concerns me; the master must watch over the rest of the organism and spirit, or ... he would destroy me and my garment and then we would be on our last gasp!

I could never stand that stuff. But in 1942, after writing and experiencing all those books, I also got to know those medicines and sipped them and liked them. But inside I heard ssssssst ... and those were the nerves, which were at boiling point! Oh, people, the doctors prescribe a old jenever, the man has to drink two of them every day. If you see me sitting somewhere one day and I have that drink in front of me, this is medicine, or I drink goat's milk just like Ghandi and this is once more for him and not for the other being; the human being must decide for himself, what is good and wrong!

Now that we are talking about this anyway, the following: People keep asking me: 'How do you actually live, can you cope with this life?' You see, that is the trick. But Ramakrishna could not do that! He was worshipped by his followers, I am not. I must write the books myself, he passed something onto his followers now and again. I am here in the horrible society, he lived there in peace and quiet. I had to conquer thousands of difficulties, he did not and he still succumbed! I tell you honestly, I also stood before his Ganges in order to make myself one with that mother, because the 'Motherhood' of the universe and the water called and spoke. I then walked onto the beach and into the water up to my knees, I did not come any further, because all of the universe was then with me, the masters, because they knew what was the matter. This is not weakness, not searching, not nonsense, but pure unity with all the life of God; and now a fly is capable of denying you life, because then you are and become a fly. And then you have already lost this life! And in this way I also walk under a tram, sir, I cycle unconsciously, but do not behave in a crazy way. But I have dissolved and am one with all those millions of worlds. Do you still remain yourself now? Just try it? And yet, if you do not get to experience it here, it will come 'behind the coffin', but then there will no longer be any coming to grief, no spiritual tram, which knocks you down. But you consciously feel the pain-inside because of this knowledge, you also groan loudly and this is then your spiritual awakening!

I did not get this consciousness just like that. I had to give – and I still have to give – everything every second and that is tremendous! And now to decide, what is necessary, how to act, that is my task. I believe that I have

come through okay this evening, up until now, and I will laugh right in the face of anyone who has something to say about me; soon I will be proved right anyway! Right for millions of thoughts, which you still have to master. It is only then that all the life of God speaks to your personality!

And then also this, ladies and gentlemen: wine is sun energy and grain is food; but now make sure, that they do not conquer us, you can also give your systems too much of a good thing and that is now what we are faced with; the rest is all very well, it is the truth, or it would not be there!

You can also do this by eating an orange, lemon, dry food, vegetarian food, a fairground, some fun, happiness is the best of all, as a result of cordiality and understanding, which rises above everything, obviously because of love! Understand what I say, this life and the next, as a result of this two people are destined, they are man and wife, two emotional worlds as a unity and they can deal with everything; because of motherhood the human being can conquer universes and this is that wonderful love for man and wife! Is that not true?

And I have always clung to that and that is the best thing. Working, serving, understanding, appreciating everything of the other person – if it is good, – or you talk it out and then you can continue; then the masters can keep on coming, because we people are ready. This is why the masters always say: ‘Make sure there is harmony and sleeping; peace at home, or we cannot work!’ And did you think that we would have got so far together, if there is no question of understanding?

Loving unity bridges everything, ladies and gentlemen, and this is clear, all of humanity shouts this at you! This is why the human being wants to experience his harmony and his love for his task, whatever it is, also for art or science. This is the truth, but once more, too much of that destroys you and namely thoroughly, you will be destroyed, if you cannot control yourself in this!

If the man had known of this sensitivity, of all of this, that train would not have got him, madam, you can accept this, because all of this is the truth!

I will continue with the questions from Mrs Koene: ‘Last week you replied to a relevant question that the soul enters the newly born organism unconsciously. But how is it further? Is the material, therefore the body, an unresisting vehicle? Is the church baptism necessary? How can we people love God if we still fall short with regard to fellow creatures? I would like an answer. I have only been here a short while, in case you think that I am stupid; I still do not know your teachings.’



Jozef says: 'Madam, do not ask ten questions at the same time, but one and the first one is cosmically deep. That means, not because of the questions which you ask, but because you will not be able to deal with my answers immediately anyway and that is not the intention after all. The soul, madam, awakens the emotional life again, because the fertilization begins to expand. Can you feel this? Yes? Then I will continue. Therefore because life awakens in the mother, the soul has to go along and now growth and blossom comes and this is awakening for the inner life! But it is only at the age of thirty-eight that the human being is adult and completely conscious. Now you can therefore master something outside of the organism; before you had to experience your growth and blossom for the organism. Is this not simple, madam? This is very natural and in this way we see the child awakening and then the human being.

The soul as human being, therefore as the personality, is busy mastering something of and for this new life and you only achieve this by feeling love for all the life of God. Now your question: is the organism an unresisting vehicle? No, madam, that is not possible, after all! However, the organism awakens for the child and your organism also experiences this, because of the soul, the spirit, the inner spiritual life, because that is the soul as a human being! And our organism expands, first for ourselves and then for the giving birth and this is for ourselves again anyway, because the child gives us the possibility to return to the earth! Can you feel this? Yes? Then it does me good and we can continue.

How do you wish to reach God, if we beat the own life? How do you wish to get to know God by kicking your fellow creatures? Read the books, madam, and you will then know, all of us first have to love the life of other people, which is God, madam; our fellow creatures represent God and they are Gods for his universes. You therefore do not love your fellow creatures, but God, the spark of God as human being and animal, flower and plant and this is the spiritual awakening for the human being.

You also ask: Is the soul completely unconscious, when it lives in that world, before birth comes?

Yes, madam, the soul has returned there to equal harmony and that means: it has gone to sleep, in order to attune itself to the birth. And this birth in the maternal organism, therefore the fertilization, is the beginning of thinking and feeling, of blossom, growth, awakening, or ... the soul crushes the embryo and then we get to see miscarriages, which such souls experience. This is for the soul as human being the returning again for creation, therefore the first contact for material and soul as embryonic life, as a result of which

the emotional life awakens again and the human being begins a new life! I believe that I have made it. I will therefore continue.'

Jozef reads out the question from Mrs T. v. Houten: 'In my dream five little birds were waiting for me. They were sitting in the shape of a half arch, could not move and looked as if they were very cold. The one on the right had pink and green feathers, the one on the left blue and white. I knew for certain that the three others were there, but I could not see them. They all looked fearfully at me, were therefore afraid of something. I wanted to catch the little bird on the right-hand side, but then all three of them dissolved.'

'Yes, madam, what is this? I have no contact with this dream and it is not finished either, there are no spiritual foundations for it, which can connect me, in order to explain this. Yet there is something, which gives you and me feeling and now I see your characteristics. One already has white feathers, that is true. We people give our characteristics colours and those characteristics can fly too, but they are afraid, sit within us on a branch and if we want to catch them, we are off the mark. In this way the human being is busy with himself and we sometimes see our characteristics as little wings, as birds; the 'great winged one' in your life is the consciousness for your personality, your life of feeling; and they are thousands of birds. If it is any use to you, I don't mind, I do not see and feel anything else! Well, ladies and gentlemen, when do our characteristics no longer possess any fear? And when are they no longer cold? When the warmth of our love speaks, the colour changes, and there is no more cold to be experienced, then they will no longer sit in an arch around you, but will flutter about and will give you back their own warmth. You can understand this! You must not talk to those birds outside in order to catch them, but experience them from inside and then they will come back to your life!

Do all of us not see little animals like that flying, ladies and gentlemen? There are characteristics in us, which are still not little birds, which are still in the egg and sometimes begin to rot, because we always want to know, when that character egg will hatch. And now it does not hatch, because we do not give that part of ourselves any warmth and then that source suffocates inside! It is not so crazy after all, is it, madam?

And what can we say about our skunk eggs? Wind eggs? You now think that you possess a chicken's egg and if you look properly, there is a snake inside it, a little crocodile, a little skunk! But I am not talking to you, madam, this is for all of us!! And you now know the rest yourself'

Mr G. Vermeulen asks: 'From the first revelations originated from the 'All-source', back to the Divine 'ALL', we experience every stage as seven worlds of transition for 'soul, spirit and material'. Am I right? And when the 'ALL' has been reached, is there also the same state there, seven higher worlds, before the soul now as 'GOD' has reached the actual 'All-stage'?'

Jozef says: 'The things people occupy themselves with. Believe me, if the unconscious part of society listened here, we would be declared mad, megalomaniacs, fliers and yet ... ! Anyone who has not yet read the books, does not know the masters and cannot accept, that we experience this contact and ... also believe this, if the masters had not brought me as far as the 'ALL' for the 'Cosmology', then this question would really have been aiming a bit too high, but we can answer.

Yes, I saw and was able to experience the Divine 'ALL'. We also see seven stages of transition there, before we have absorbed that 'ALL' conscious in our life and it is only then that we people are Divine Gods. Then the human being represents God? No, God materialised himself as a result of the life and then there is no longer a question of human existence! And that is our ultimate goal; we will then live on eternally! You therefore sensed that well.'

Question from the hall: 'But the 'ALL' cannot be seen by the human being, can it, Mr Rulof?'

Jozef answers: 'You see, there you have it. Are you a theosophist? Sir, we analysed the 'ALL' and we saw it. The masters brought me there, I already said a moment ago and you can accept this! Can the 'ALL' not be seen and analysed? You are as a human being the 'ALL', sir, therefore as soul, material and spirit and as the personality, you are like God, even if we know that we are still human beings. But the 'ALL' is inhabited. Christ is there and millions of people along with him, who have completed their spatial cycle and have reached the 'All-stage'. In this way we will also have completed that cycle one day. They also came from the Moon and continued, but they had to spiritualise and deify their earthly cycle for all the Divine laws!

And you also have the laws of the 'All-source' as fatherhood and motherhood. Everything of that 'All-mother' lives in your lives and it is there, that we – as a result of our reincarnations – awaken. And is this so bad? Should this not be allowed? If you know the spheres, you will know, behind this universe lives another and this originated because of our universe, because all life creates and gives birth and evolves!'

Mrs J.J. Mulder asks: 'In one of the books it says: Murder irrevocably takes you back to the earth. In the book 'The Cycle of the Soul' Lantos Dumonché puts an end to Roni's life. Did Lantos have to return to the earth because of that?'

Jozef Rulof answers: 'You will read about it in the book, madam. Roni passed over as a result of hatred and destruction, but precisely on time, otherwise Lantos would have had to make this good. However, this means that we can be torn from our bodies as a result of thousands of possibilities, while this is then the cosmic time. People can commit suicide, while it is still not suicide, if they help themselves to the next evolution as a result of it. One example now: Father, daughter and son went on holiday to Germany, in the mountains. After two days, the daughter wanted to return to Holland. She goes back and immediately walks behind the house into the water and drowns. The father and the son hold a séance, they have a good and pure spiritual contact. The daughter comes through and says: 'Father, this was my end. Death does not know any deathbeds. I had to go and I am now with mother, so do not worry. Soon I will return to you!'

You see, more people pass on in this way. And this is still not suicide, sometimes not murder either, because the soul as human being would pass on like this; they are now laws of life of the human being, built up by himself, but they are inspired by the evolution and this is called 'dying' here, but it is 'continuing'.

Mr J.v. Herwaarden asks: 'Are accidents always cause and effect?'

Jozef Rulof now says: 'An accident always occurs as a result of cause, such as frivolity, nonchalance, sometimes as a result of recklessness, or as a result of true bad luck, for example; this is understandable. But it belongs to your own life and it is therefore not spiritual karma, because you mean that. Don't you? Because spiritual karma and cause and effect have attunement to our past and that is making good. An accident has nothing to do with making good. Can you also understand this? Then I have made it!'

Question again from someone else: 'Of the interviews which I have heard here, the material is interpreted a bit too lightly, such as home life for man and wife and the children and especially the sexual life, where precisely the greatest dangers lie. Because if we must live so honestly, we would go into the pit. I also have a lot more questions, but they cannot be asked and formulat-

ed just like that. Could the material not be put forward more during these evenings? Thanking you in advance for your answer.'

Jozef says: 'Sir ... it is indeed true, what you say, but first of all we have here spiritual relaxation, spiritual questions and namely about the books. If you ask your questions like that, that we can make a comparison with and for your material life, I will go into them. Sometimes we get those questions. But mostly I take the question back to society anyway and I give examples, how we can materialise the spiritual laws by means of our life in society. But if you say: 'We will go in the pit by living decently', I will not accept this. What must we do then? Do we go into a pit, when we want to experience the spiritual laws for our life 'behind the coffin'? Is this possible? We are now talking about this: you will not die! Why do people kill, there is after all: Thy shalt not kill? And then there comes: There is no damnation! And so on. Here the spiritual laws are explained and then the human being knows, how he must begin with them. What you say there, obviously means: I will see what I get; I will not take it so heavily. Is this the way to get there, to takes ourselves to those worlds for the spirit? Because we start to understand and know the spiritual world, we know how we must organise our material life and that is the intention. We could also say: What Christ said is too difficult for the human being! But because of the teachings of the masters of the light we get our own image in our hands and we can continue. Do you have problems at home? Children do not understand you but need your advice? Indeed also for the sexual life? All of this dissolves, when we start to understand the spiritual life; but now we are faced with pure physical questions and not with spiritual ones. If you wish to go into that, that is okay with me, I will give you an answer, but the human being is afraid of that and fair is fair, this is not so simple, because the human being in society is still unconscious! I really do not feel like discussing sexual questions during these evenings, we know very certainly, how we must live and act for each other, we possess Christ in the first place for this and now also the expansive image of the Masters and their books, which show you the way, in order to begin with that other life!

And you now know yourself what your children need, you will not accept this from me anyway and I will not interfere in it either. I am therefore here for the spiritual world, which concerns all people.'

Mr Harteveld asks: 'If the earth returns to its first stage of before creation and all the life has returned to the 'All-source', will we then go to the astral world?'

Jozef says: 'When the human being and all the life, sir, has completed the cycle of the earth, human being, animal, flower and plant already live on the other side and this universe dissolves completely; it returns to the invisible 'ALL' and has then become 'ALL-energy' again. It returns as it came, surrendered itself and revealed itself. But the conscious life, the human being, the winged animal, the life of Mother Nature, then represent God in everything! You will read this in the books!'

Mr Leo Joost asks: 'When the fertilization occurs, then the construction of the organism begins. Now something is not clear to me. Upon the construction the embryo receives the food and the strength from the mother. Now it mainly needs something in order to reach cell division, cell formation. If the embryo could not experience those laws, then the development would stand still. It would die and would be driven out. Now these were my thoughts: the embryo gets the glandular system from the maternal organism, among others, a specific hormone, which people then call: the cell division hormone. The strength is in this hormone, or a working or force comes from it, which urges the embryonic cells to divide. This force, which I would like to call it, is absorbed at a central point in the embryo and urged into working and transferred to division. This point would then be the pineal gland, which it is said by the Masters, that this gland has its activity during the process of growth of the child in the mother. As a result of this force the pineal gland begins with its working and in this way the cell force and division process starts, until the embryo has reached its function after seven months, as a fundamental birth stage, then this gland fulfills its own function. The glandular system of the child then gradually takes over this and attunes to its own need again, then a while later the child is born. If you can, I would like an answer.'

Jozef Rulof says: 'Well, Mr Joost, this is scientific and deep again, but the answer is there!'

I know what you mean, but it is not what you feel. What you mean by the 'pineal gland', are the tonsils. Master Zelandus already talked about that before. The academics still do not know what the tonsils actually mean. But you do not believe, do you, that there are organs present in our organism, which do not possess the least function and are therefore superfluous? That is not possible, even the appendix possesses a function, but – that was also explained then – as a departure part for the growth and blossom process on a higher grade, therefore attunement, to a new organism, which is material and which only the 'Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life' possesses. This part therefore creates a new life there and that is for the intestines the expansion, the

life and the material for that become conscious as an organ and was created as such. In this way there are organs in our organism, which purely possess the source for a higher organism, because the organism also expands and later possesses a spiritual structure; we have to accept this.

Those tonsils, Mr Joost, have the task, precisely for the time of the embryonic existence in the mother, to make sure that an organ cannot grow outside of its own sphere and is like the cosmos, the actual closing off, which we know as the atmosphere for the earth. And I will soon prove to you that this is irrevocably true by an example.

But what is now the source of the tonsils? What is actually that force? How do we get to grips with that force and can that force be analysed? Those same tonsils possess the harmonic laws for expansion, growth, blossom, awakening and we see this again in the 'All-source'. All the life for the universe and everywhere, where we see life, this possesses those laws as an organ, which prevents us from having got arms and legs which are as long, as the universe is deep. The centrifugal force of the universe now lives in the tonsils, in which we see the primeval system of the 'All-stage' again, the legislative power of the universe and this is sun radiance, therefore fatherhood. It builds in addition on motherhood. These meaningless organs therefore possess the 'Omniscience' for expansion. But science has not yet given this value to that part of our organism; people do not yet know the working of the tonsils! People call them tonsils once more, but for the Divine terminology the word is now: the 'brains' for all the systems; therefore those organs purely possess the intellect of the 'All-mother', the 'All-principle', only for expansion, because the organs and fatherhood and motherhood possess an own structure again and are once more fed from that source, or ... now listen carefully ... a planet would expand so much, that the organism would explode for the universe. This now applies furthermore to the womb and the genitals, for every part of our organism!

Isn't it amazing, Mr Joost? Yet simple again and this is the truth, because every part of our organism has cosmic meaning and has originated as a result of the universe; these laws can also be found there!

Therefore this about our tonsils. Precisely when the embryo begins with the own working between the third and fourth month – this can now be seen for all the life of God for this stage – the tonsils curb the working, growth, blossom and expansion. That is one source and that source therefore possesses the powers and laws of life, in order to call the Divine halt to that expansion, or we would have had heads like universes and hands like universes, but those same tonsils ensure the correct growth, to there and not any further.

If that expansion has occurred and the cells, which you talk about, have

got the own division, which is therefore present again in all the life as a cell, then that source begins with the final force and this is the finishing of the organism of the child in the mother. That happens between the sixth and the seventh month, then the growing out takes place for all the systems and it is only then that the child can be born.

But now the phenomena. I ask you now: do you believe that a phenomenon, therefore originating from the organism, threatens us? That therefore a physical phenomenon does not possess any own significance? That we are being made a fool of by such a phenomenon? After all, if a human being is sick and the doctor is searching – he has studied for this purpose – the phenomenon is science. Is it clear? But the reality is that we now experience a disorder or a force because of the phenomenon of a part of our organism and we have to accept this.

Now another question, before I give you the cosmic meaning for the tonsils. When the child is born, is there then something in that youthful organism, which is sick, is dead? Understand well, what I now mean and what the masters want to give you. This child, as a newly born, can be sick, yes, of course, this is possible and we know this. But we are not concerned with this. Different disorders already occur, the babies are already sick, before they are born, but that is the ‘physical’ cause and effect and is not what we mean. Psychopathy and backwardness are now ‘spiritual’ destruction and therefore have another meaning, are another world and belong to the destruction of the human being.

But ... there is something, which is completely superfluous and that superfluousness is dying and they, Mr Leo Joost, are now our tonsils, because they have completed their working. And now the doctor is faced with a source of power, which disturbs those other organs and now he sees his illnesses. How many children do not suffer from the tonsils? Those tonsils are the source of much suffering and destruction. Then those things are removed first! But the doctor does not know the working of the tonsils and does not know that those same organs have already completed their working and are dying, as a result of which we see physical phenomena, which represent an illness, which the tonsils are to blame for.

And now the peculiar part. It happened, that the tonsils were removed from a boy. Then a growth and blossom process began with such enormous force, that this child had reached the adult stage in a short time. The organism expanded to an enormous size and only because people had removed the tonsils. You see now, that those organs have to represent all of this. And now: why does not every human being have to experience this?

Now all the cells curb, what you are talking about. Every cell, I said, didn’t I, irrespective of what that cell serves for, still possesses everything of the



‘All-source’, everything ... and now we see that all cells stop the fickle growth themselves, as a result of which we have to accept, that the human being, who also lacks the tonsils, is still protected against expansion, because every cell more or less possesses those protective powers and therefore acts!

Arms and legs, build, receive precisely that expansion, for which the cosmic balance was created and which the ‘All-source’ gave to all the life. The brains of the human being have to fulfil an own task for the organism and in this way the tonsils were created because of this source, but the brains belong with the human being and are not cosmic organs, but the tonsils are! In this way the masters can analyse every organ cosmically and humanly. In this way the eyes also have a cosmic meaning for us, which you can understand. This says that the doctors do not yet know the human organism with all the different workings! Therefore the tonsils are removed and the same applies to the appendix. Tonsils are therefore organs, which have already completed their functions. Worthwhile, Mr Joost?’

Leo Joost says to Jozef Rulof: ‘It is wonderful, tremendous, great!’

‘Then I will continue and you will just think about it.’

I have here a question from Mr J. Reitsma: ‘You were talking about Paul Brunton, whose books about eastern magic and the magic of Tibet, India, China, Japan and ancient Egypt kept us in their magical grasp when reading them. How do you now explain that Paul Brunton, who is an Initiated after all, in both his books: ‘Higher than Yoga’ and ‘The Super Ego’ changed from the eastern mystics to the philosophy of reason? Does he mean metaphysics by this? Yet we search in his books in vain for the magical teachings of the masters, which are precisely reproduced by your books and represent the analysis of all life completely purely. Does Paul Brunton not possess this wisdom? Is he not a cosmically conscious being?’

Jozef begins with: ‘Mr Reitsma, Paul Brunton does not know anymore than you know, on the contrary, you can give him a lecture. He is not an Initiated, nor a spiritually conscious being, he skirted around it and does not yet know the occult, metaphysical laws and because he does not know them, he returned to human reasoning, therefore standing with both feet on earth. He knew: I will not make it through! And if that spirit cannot do it, what do you hope to achieve here in the West? If you should think that you can master the universe consciously, consciously succumbing will follow, which we already spoke about here. Here, Mr Reitsma, you will receive cosmic yoga,

because we have contact with the masters. If only Paul Brunton had come to the Netherlands, then I could have taken him into apprenticeship and I assure you, he would have become a wonderful follower! That man wanted to learn! That spirit is open and he would have been grateful for this wisdom, but he did not believe that this would be present in the sober West. This is why he went to the East and now the West can say to the East: Just come, we are that far! And it came, because we prepared ourselves for these teachings at that time in ancient Egypt. Paul Brunton is also one from that time! For that matter, he saw and said that himself.

Now, Mr Reitsma, can you make a comparison with the books of the masters: you are capable of that. Who and what is Paul Brunton, in comparison to you, who hear and can experience all of this? There are many people like that, who think they possess something, imagine that they are already Initiated; they are not and I can prove this to you! Try presenting Paul Brunton with these questions? Then you will not get an answer and he will think: They are mad. But we have proof!

Mrs Jeanne Ehrhart asks: 'I would like to know the following from you: are there 'moons' in the region of Saturn, where life is present?'

Jozef replies: 'The secondary planets, which the masters speak about through our books, are spread about in the universe. Those moons, which the astronomers speak about, have another meaning. Sometimes those moons possess true life and then they are therefore mother planets, or have known life. However, as the 'Moon' must now experience, they are dying! And you will read this in the books: 'The Origin of the Universe'.

I have the question here – there are more questions, I see – from Mr Veenkamp: 'The eastern and western esoterical tradition recognised that the material body of the great prophets and Divine messengers were created by a man and a woman, who were both put into an imposed sleep. The general dominating nature was therefore completely disengaged, but the reproduction came about under the influence of higher powers during a state of ecstasy, whereby carnal pleasure was ruled out.'

I will first answer this question. Mr Veenkamp, fathers and mothers, do you believe this? After all, we are faced with our own life. We now know that Christ was born from Mary and Joseph. I was not that Joseph, even if I have the same name, but I know it! All those prophets came to the world from man and woman. It is certain that we experienced those laws in ancient

Egypt. If a Great Winged one had to be attracted there, the high priests from the temple of Isis, Ra, Ré and Luxor were tuned into that occurrence. The man and woman, who experienced unity, were not unconscious. He and she were spiritually elevated, but the material deed was also there! And now something else. What does material pleasure mean for Divine creation? Nothing! That is the expression of and for particular organs. Did you really think that God pays any attention to those convulsions, if I may call it that? Does God have nothing else to experience and think about? He assigned that pleasure-working to that organ, didn't he? Believe me, the people made something of that and that is rottenness, it is hysterical carry-on, it is also sexual pleasure, but for God this is perfectly ordinary, something obvious. And must he rule that out, now that we know that this is the Divine division? If that was not there, sir, man and mothers, fathers ... what would still remain of that Divine giving birth and creating? We as creators would then say to the mother: do it yourself, it is no good. But this is the Divine occurrence for man and woman, for all the life of God and the human being is so keen on it! It is the joy of paradise, ladies and gentlemen and it means nothing else but Divine unity, as a result of which the division originates! This therefore has a completely different meaning once more, but the human being has made a poor occurrence of it!

And now that, which belongs to the human being, which is of the human being, may that be experienced by a messenger and not by the human being? Must the human being be consciously denied the division process, in order to be holy? Can you spoil something or mess it up, sully something, if you start to experience this consciously? Shame on you, we mess up the wonderful division process and the 'All-Mother' did not intend that, because she gave it all her life!

Now everything becomes ridiculous and namely the most sacred thing for all the life of God, especially for us as human beings!

Joseph and Mary were not cast off by higher spirits outside their unity as man and wife. That is not possible! God cannot approve of that, while they would achieve nothing by it. On the contrary. They had then beaten a hole in the human soul, precisely because they, therefore those higher powers, had brought the human being under their influence; this is our after all and has remained holy, Divine and pure!

In other words: even if we make a fairground attraction of it, the division is and will remain spatially perfectly ordinary, nothing can be improved about it, or deformed, the occurrence is a Divine law!

No, sir, no, ladies and mothers, this applies to me and to all of you, I am a human being and will remain so, I will not let this be taken away from me, for no prophet and by no prophet. I would say that if people were now to

say about Jozef: you are just a big dope, this could be true. And something else too. If you are unconscious, can you then give birth and create as man and woman? Therefore we must be beaten unconscious in order to represent God? It is gossip! It is nonsense! I will not give myself and cannot give myself, if I am unconscious. I want to experience my own creation consciously. The 'All-source' also wants this and must that 'All-source' therefore as God, tamper with this? Is there not enough tampering on earth? And then this on top of it? It is not possible, Mr Veenkamp, it cannot be possible, but it is reasoning of people behaving in a holy way; it is the church! Joseph and Mary consciously created a child and people could have asked Joseph this, or do you perhaps not believe this? Millions of people 'behind the coffin' also ask him that and Jozef says: Good heavens, but what do those men and women want from us? It is the truth! I saw and spoke to Joseph and Mary. When I asked those questions, master Alcar brought me to that reality and then I did not need to ask anything more: Jozef showed it to me and I knew it!

And now your next questions: 'The mystical nature of their union gives the organism of the child a special immaculateness?'

You hear it now. It is nonsense! I have become cosmically conscious and go over the heads of all the prophets from before Christ came. I know that my mother Crisje and my father, Tall Hendrik, did not let themselves be sold any lemons for pears, my father and mother were too human for that. And is my organism immaculate? I am just a perfectly ordinary creature! You too for that matter. All of us have to do with: where do you go in the morning when you awaken? What thrashes about in your organism? Are you free from the organic thing, which is called organism?

Do you not have any natural needs anymore? When all of this is over – on the 'Fourth Cosmic Grade' we will be that far – you can talk of immaculateness, but we here on earth still have to accomplish those functions and that is perfectly ordinary. But the human being wants to bridge this by talking, behaving spiritually and now they saddle the prophets with it, but this has no meaning, if you know the normal Divine laws of life!

Therefore remain normal, ordinary and you will be everything for God. Do not behave in such a spiritually mad way. This of mine was assigned, otherwise we would be faced with an untruth and unreal things and then it would become hot air!

I also read: 'Christ received a vision, when he was still with the Essayers and so did Christ therefore already know, at the age of fourteen, that he had been a prophet thousands of years ago?'

Nonsense once more, Mr Veenkamp, because Christ came from the 'ALL' to the earth and this was the continuation of the past one, and not of that, for which the human being did not yet possess any consciousness. All human talk, skirting the actual core as a law, you can accept that! And there are innumerable things like that, laws, thought up by the human being, which were refuted by creation as human thinking and feeling; because then everything was already finished; it is only then that the human being began to think.

Another question from Mr Veenkamp, which is: 'Can left and right, high and low be experienced in the universe?'

No, Mr Veenkamp, that is not there. If you want to create, can you then experience going left, right, high and low? Only depth; as a result of love we experience that Divine law! For God there is therefore just one way to experience, in order to return to him, but we people made going left, going higher, going right and descending out of it and that is really human. There is space and that space is depth, is a continuation to higher feeling and thinking and the human being is wrong about that. Can you feel this? Yes? Then I am finished with you and I will continue!

Question from Mr A. den Heyer: 'I would like some advice from you with regard to the upbringing of my little daughter Clara, who is backward according to social norms. But she has shown supernatural consciousness several times and then she was still not backward. For example, when my wife gave her a sweet, she asked immediately for one for other children around her, which we could not see. That is not backwardness, is it? A fortnight before my wife was buried she asked: 'Who will be carried out of this house, mother?''

Jozeef says: 'And yet she is backward? Yes, for the social life she is now backward, but soon 'behind the coffin', therefore in spirit, she will not be. But your child is clairvoyant and in what a way! Just let her go and do nothing, is my advice to you. Keep her at home, if you can do this, her own development will continue, she will reveal herself. We cannot change anything about this anyway, nor give her something; the doctors cannot give her anything either! Give her everything physically which you can and leave the rest to growth and blossom, physical awakening. Satisfied? Yes? Then I will continue.

Who still has questions now?’

A lady in the hall now asks: ‘What is your opinion about and the advantage of the occurrence, when a young mother is taken away from her large family?’

Jozef Rulof replies: ‘That is not taking away, mother, but evolution! Read the book ‘Jeus of mother Crisje’! Questions like that are asked there and then you will know it for all the life on earth. It is the continuing for the human being and therefore has nothing to do with taking away, they are laws! And the human being does not yet understand them, because we find them inhuman. Yet everything can be analysed, also this and the masters can do that; they did this through the books. If you start to read, you will understand this occurrence. That mother had completed her cycle, father and children must now make sure that they make it themselves and this is the Divine truth! But you can write ten books about this, if you want to analyse this occurrence in a human and Divine way, you will certainly understand this.’

Question from another lady: ‘Mr Rulof, I exceeded the laws of God and must return to the earth. My question is now: will I later possess this in my next earthly life? I would not want to miss this for all the money in the world.’

Jozef says: ‘People, you hear it, a mother once again, who is not afraid to admit she has been wrong. I give you my sacred respect, mother, madam, believe me!’

Yes, if you come back, you will possess everything of this knowledge as feeling; I already explained this here before. So do not worry. Soon we will see each other again on earth or in the universe. And all of this will then live in you as feeling. And that is your life and your personality and if that awakens, you will act, as you can then and in this way you will continue your life. But who can bow like that and that for society? I think you are a ‘brick’, madam!’

Question from the hall from a nurse: ‘Dying people are often given morphine injections to make dying easier. Which feelings does this have for the soul, who must pass on, Mr Rulof?’

‘Sister’, Jozef begins, ‘you can now see and experience this, now that you have all of this in you. Those injections are good. Because that poor being does not feel his pains as much, the spirit can calmly release itself for the other side, because the pains brought disorder, it was groaning. But now peace comes. Did you not know this? This is not harmful to the soul, on the contrary, it is a blessing! The human being in this time can accept, people still did not know this before, when those deathbeds were different, like everything for that matter. You were cut open in full consciousness then, because anaesthetic was not yet there! You see it once more, we are progressing fast and that is understandable. Soon we will have conquered all the misery! It is only then that the human being will die spiritually consciously!’

Question from Mr Reitsma: ‘Can the narcotic sleep, therefore during the operation, work adversely on the spirit, the soul?’

Jozef says: ‘No, sir, that is not possible. Yet there is a question of influence, but that dissolves; the doctor cannot arouse any disorders.’

Question: ‘Can the soul now leave the body?’

Jozef replies: ‘Yes, of course. Many people disembodied during the anaesthetic. A woman experienced this and said to the doctor in her sleep, when he removed her appendix (the woman told me herself): ‘Doctor, look, that old man on the street is almost lying under the tram. Oh, help, help, an accident will happen!’ The doctor looked out the window ... and yes, the old man was almost under the tram. This woman was, as a spiritual personality, outside her organism because of the anaesthetic and the academics still do not know whether the human being has a soul. A conscious soul then, as a human being ‘behind the coffin’. And this woman already saw and experienced this, as a result of which she experienced that truth herself through my books and vouched for this. This happens more often and is the truth! However, only then, when you possess that sensitivity, or you will only experience your anaesthetic, this imposed sleep.’

Mr Götte asks: ‘Mr Rulof, what is the ring of Saturn?’

Jozef says: ‘And now you are laughing, Mr Götte? You are laughing, because you think, I have got him now, I have finally got Rulof. Now Mr Rulof is left speechless. However, I tell you, if you were to ask a question, which is

not to do with life, soul and spirit, the Masters do not go into that, because this is not part of their task, although they are omniscient for the universe. No one knows it, not a single academic, Mr Götte, yet you will get the answer, here it is already – for Messrs Joost, Berends and Reitsma, the Universe-experiencers - something wonderful. When Saturn began its own life – it does not matter what planet that is – it traced its own orbit between other laws, in between fatherhood and motherhood. Saturn now has that orbit as a result of its location, as a result of numerous elemental laws of condensing for its own time and stage, condensed for the universe. Nothing else happened; it is this! But why is precisely the condensed orbit of this planet now visible?

And how can this be consciously determined, Messrs, Joost, Berends, and all of you? Mr Götte, do I have you? Isn't it something? Is it true? Yes, it is true and what do you know about it yourself? How do we establish that this is the truth? I will not help you further, but you can know it. There you are. When I asked that question to master Alcar and he answered me back, from which we could see that, from which phenomenon, I had the answer and we continued for the Cosmology. Do you already know it? No one knows it? From the orbit? Yes, of course, I also say that, that is the answer, but there is more and that is the scientific true one for Saturn and the astronomers could know and see this, a child understands it, they do not!

Mr Berends says: 'If only I was that child.'

Jozef now says to us: 'A planet is not square, is it, but round. Saturn is round, but its ring is ... ?'

'Good heavens', we hear, 'how is it possible? The earth does not trace a round orbit, but an ellipse ... and the ring of Saturn is also like that. You see it, this ring is not round, like the planet, but exactly as it had to trace its orbit, in an ellipse shape, and originate, when that orbit was precisely as the ring of Saturn now is; and now the masters determine its time for the universe and this is cosmically justified. Well, Mr Götte, if you ever think that you can catch the masters, I am ready. But it is art! Is this true or not, this answer overwhelmed you for a moment, but this is the truth!'

Question from the hall: 'Mr Rulof, we were talking a moment ago about anaesthetics. I experienced something similar as a child. When I was admitted for an operation approximately ten years ago, I felt in a pitiful state. It was me, or I was surrounded by dreadful powers, which I had to surrender to. There was a strong unwillingness in me and I did my best, to block it off



from me, but that aversion and unwillingness remained, until I went under the anaesthetic. But then I came to myself again, I was sitting calmly in nature and a moment before that or later, I do not know exactly anymore, I was in a dark tunnel and I was sitting in a train and then I woke up. That tunnel therefore came to an end and is that waking up from the anaesthetic?’

Jozef says: ‘Yes, madam, that was awakening from the anaesthetic, from the sleep. The sleep was now that darkness and your fear was the unknown, the operation, nothing else. But you see it: we receive phenomena as a result of the anaesthetic and that is the truth, because the sleep is unconsciousness. The returning to the day consciousness went through a tunnel, which you must see as the grades of sleep!’

Question from Mr Berends: ‘Are there people in the first sphere, who still do not want to accept reincarnation?’

Jozef says: ‘That is no longer possible, Mr Berends.’

Mr Berends: ‘Then I will tell those spiritualists something else. I have already done that, for that matter; I will look here and there. That medium said: ‘No, people do not know that there.’ You hear it – and I had also read that in the books ‘Spiritual Gifts’ – how those people deceive themselves with something, act the medium and are not that anyway. All those, who claim to be mediums in The Hague, are not, I now know that. Your answer is spiritually pure, because in the first sphere the human being is spiritually conscious, after all!’

Question from Mr Veenkamp: ‘Is it possible to give an indication how people can come to understand the word ‘space’? Space as infinity!’

Jozef replies: ‘If you descend into the mother as soul, have received contact with the earth, are born, this is the space of and for the birth! But the space for the space, therefore for the universe, is the experiencing of that space and the conquering of the universe and then you continue. Enough? The Space as eternity, is the ‘ALL’-stage for the human being, for the winged animal and for the life of Mother Nature, where all this life must represent the Divine consciousness.’

Mrs A. Uithol van Dijck asks: 'I read in the paper about a horse, which suffers from attacks. Is that possible? And if so, are they the same kind of phenomena as occur for the human being?'

Jozef Rulof says: 'Madam, all the life, which has brains, therefore the animal and human life, can possess these phenomena. They are, you will certainly know that, material disorders, which numerous people are bothered by. This is also the case for the horse. People hear a lot about that for horses. It is usually those animals, which once got a terrible fright. I know of such a case where we lived in the country. A farmer had a horse like that and at the most unexpected moment the animal lay on the ground. The farmer later always knew beforehand, when those phenomena would come; he had got to know his animal. Piet, as the horse was called, had once been frightened by a fire and these phenomena came six months later. And how can this be explained now? It is a disorder between the small and the large brains, but it has to do with the emotional life. This horse then behaved just like a small child, looked for the farmer, whinnied, was different to normal and very clingy, a moment later it went through its knees, then it was that far. Kind, soft words were the medicine for the animal and it walked on again a moment later! Good heavens, how the heart of the horse raced then. You could follow, as it were, where the attack crept to; when this had worked itself out, then you also saw, that the animal became calmer. The human being acts differently to the animal. The animal accepts this state, the human being does not. The human being thinks, the animal too, but the human being wants to resist, the animal does not. In truth the human being takes care of this phenomenon in the wrong way. If the human being surrendered completely, there would be no fear, then everything would go differently. The doctors determined this!'

Mrs Devis asks: 'There was recently a gentleman, who told my friend and me, that we had already known each other in the sixteenth century. He said that we were attracted to each other again as two friends because of that. Is that possible?'

Jozef says: 'Of course, that is possible, but I think, madam, that that man is just presuming something now. After all, you must be cosmically conscious, if you want to be able to see back into your past. Is that man like that? No, we will just assume this, there is no certainty. The intention is good, but now we can put everything up in the air and do not know it. Therefore you were a man then and a woman now, she too? Or is she now a he? If the world were to hear us, people would laugh. Yet all of this is the truth, but it

regards certainty! However, usually it is the own grade of life for the feeling and the personality, so that the human being feels and possesses spiritual affinity and we can accept this. But, where are all my mother-in-laws, whom I knew during hundreds of thousands of lives? Where are all my mothers and fathers and where are all my children now, at this moment? Where do they live? If you feel this, it must be clear to you, that we must have spiritual and physical contact with millions of people on earth and that is the sacred truth once more. We meet so many people, from whom we know, that we could love them and who assert that power of attraction on us. There is something in those other people, which connects you with those lives, but you do not know, what it is. Then you must be able to see infallibly and namely into the past, which you can never do under your own power, even if you are sensitive to it, because the past has closed itself off. But a great deal of people received phenomena, saw themselves again in those places and knew exactly, what a city like that, where they had never been before in this life, looked like from inside and outside.'

Mr J. Rijdsdijk asks: 'Can you give me a correct explanation with regard to what happens to the soul after death? It now concerns the last judgement! According to Catholicism there are three possibilities, namely hell, purgatory or heaven. Or do people reincarnate? Is there indeed a mortal sin, as a result of which hell is open to us? Also, when people fail to attend mass on Sundays?'

Jozef answers: 'In the first place I ask you to read the three books 'A View into the Hereafter'. You will know then that what you now ask is all nonsense. There is a hell, which is a dark world, but there is no question of eternal burning. There is also a heaven, that is the Spheres of Light, but there is no damnation. Anyhow, just read those books, they were written precisely for that purpose. And whether you do not go to and never go to church again on Sundays, means nothing, I do not go there either anymore. Yet I was brought up a good Catholic, but I no longer accepted all that misery, when I was eight years old; and in this way I got into an argument with the priest. You will read that in the books 'Jeus of mother Crisje', in which those laws are also explained. You can accept that! No, sir, no worries, just work it out for yourself, read and then come back, then I will go into that very deeply.'

Mrs Brands asks: 'When the human being loses a leg or an arm as a result of an accident and yet sometimes complains of the pain in that lost body

part, what is that then? Is that not imagination? My friends said, that it was because the life aura of the human being still has attunement or connection with those removed limbs and we could not understand that.'

Jozef says: 'Madam, that is not the aura, but the spiritual leg itself. My brother Bernard felt more pain in the leg which he had lost than in the material right leg; the left, which was run over, kept reacting and he could not even sleep because of it. Therefore those limbs are still there, you have your arms and legs back again 'behind the coffin'. I will tell you a nice story about that, experienced by my master. My master was expecting a friend, who came over. And that friend, master Alcar said, was missing his left arm. My master collected him from the earth and put him to sleep. When the man awakened in his spiritual attunement, the Land of Twilight, Master Alcar was standing before him and asked: 'What did you discover now? And how do you know that you died on earth and that you entered the spiritual life?' Immediately there came: 'I have both my arms and that cannot happen on earth after all, I experienced the most wonderful revelation of my life.'

It is true, madam, the human being, who takes leave of the earth, will enter light or darkness, will possess the spiritual organism there and in this way will know, that something wonderful has happened, as a result of which that human being is suddenly convinced of and for his eternal life!

Question from the hall: 'When I was a young girl, I dreamt that I went to Voorburg and bought a paper there, in order to look for a post. I read three addresses. When I awoke the following morning, I wanted to convince myself and the three addresses existed. What is this now? I knew nothing about spirits. And my post was good, I therefore did not even want to change. Is this not crazy?'

Jozef says: 'Madam, that was a dream of the future and this is possible. Millions of people dream and experience real phenomena, are warned, receive inventions through their dreaming, other people even know, which horse they must bet on in order to win, yet other people are warned about an accident. That is well-known and it has to do with your own consciousness and your task, your emotional life. Every human being possesses sensitivity, or we would not be human beings, the animal also has it. You hear it, madam, you can dream into the future, see things which you will experience tomorrow for the first time and that is the natural telepathy, the pure emotional life of the human being and of every animal.'

Someone tells and asks: 'Today it was announced on the radio that the death penalty was carried out on Van der Waals. The pardon was refused. When these things happen and the punishment was earned, are those, who carried out the sentence and those who place the signature for the death penalty, involved in that situation? Do those people not create any cause and effect? Or is that Divine law, as a result of which those people punish? Is it possible for you to give an answer to this?'

Jozef Rulof says: 'Yes, v.d. Waals was shot and those, now listen carefully, who refused pardon, are the murderers of this life and will get to make this good! Irrevocably, because Christ said: 'Thy shalt not kill!' But the human being does not think of this, but this is murder! All of them attune themselves to this murdering. The judge must make amends for that one day; of course Van der Waals is faced with his own faults. We do not have the right, to kill the human being, so that we still experience animal-like law here, which is not of God, because he will treat the human being in 'love'! The judge of our society is a spiritually unconscious being! I would not want to possess this task for all the money in the world. You now have to do with injustice and not only that! You now hear: become king or queen and you will be attached to the misery of the human being or you should have stayed away from it. But not a single judge accept that; that human being thinks that he does good for God! But where are we now with the Divine law and with the 'Ten Commandments'? Casting them aside just like that, because a child of our people forgot himself? Does the mother, who possesses love for her child, do this too? Is that possible? Must that be done? Why do they not give all those 'runners' a chance to better themselves? Is that not possible? Is it not that, which we learned through Christ? And do you think that he, who demands the death penalty and that he or she, who signs the sentence, are not attached to that? I do not want to be a judge or king here, if I have to act, as they do, therefore against the laws of love, which were created by God and for which Christ came to the earth!'

Question from the hall: 'Mr Rulof, do you know, what the following phenomenon means? White ants are threatening the Vatican and especially the library. People do everything, in order to stop those insects. Where do those white ants come from?'

Jozef: 'Yes, madam, I heard about it. I will tell you. Those are reincarnated

priests, who came to the other side and then were faced with Christ. Christ said: 'Go back to the earth and make damnation illegal, 'I' never wanted that!'

And now, madam, all the white ants eat away at damnation, they cannot be stopped, because God did not want that damnation and Christ did not come to the earth for this purpose! And master Zelanus says: 'Just look, they have a bald patch on their head, they can be recognised by that!'

Laughter, the people do not calm down, they feel that Jozef is joking.

And then there falls: 'Madam, just let them, it is not crazy, but you would say, those white ants. They want to go straight to the library, just let them eat away at damnation, then we will have nothing more to do with that misery of the Catholic church. And fair is fair, that damnation does not exist either! You must laugh about it, why not too, madam, but those Catholics with their damnation! Last judgment? Eternal damnation? That must go, that must go out! Then the Catholic church can go further and higher, now the people who begin to think leave the church. It is a stunt, madam, truly, Our Lord sent them back, in order to fix that job for him, because they cheated millions of people by this; only priests are suitable for straightening this out again.

Now deadly seriousness ... and you will certainly understand that. That with those white ants is of course phenomenon! It looks a lot like becoming 'old', those papers there smell musty and the ants want to eat something else now and this is why they eat the animal-like carry-on out of the Vatican. Yet it is not that silly, I hope, that this little army achieves its aim. If those white ants also had a white cross, with some flags, then this would be a Divine wonder again for Rome, but this was not quite possible. I am not making a fool of Divine matters, but that eternal damnation, ladies and gentlemen, must go, the human being suffocates in it, because God is not shown to the human being as a Father of love, but as a hater, a murderer, a God of revenge and violence! And is that possible?'

Someone else now asks: 'Is going to confession still necessary?'

Jozef Rulof says: 'Madam, you must decide this for yourself. When you read my books and can accept the word of the masters, you will not only walk past the confessional box, but also walk out of the church. Why do you not confess directly to Christ? That is possible, but you must want this

yourself and consider it completely. That man there behind the grid can no longer help us and we know it, he cannot forgive us, we must make this good anyway, you will learn this from the books!’

Question from Mr Straaten: ‘The masters have treated the question: ‘Must we pray?’ more than once and analysed the laws and possibilities of it for the human being. I will first tell you my own experiences and would like an answer.

When I was three years old, I had fits of nerves. The older I became, the more the number of fits increased. When I was twelve years old, it happened, that I had four to five fits a day. I could no longer stand it. I then said to my mother, that I wanted a minister, in order to pray for me. My mother was surprised by this, but made sure that the minister came. Ds. Posthumus Meyes, the Dutch Reformed vicar in The Hague, came and asked me, what was the matter. I said to him spontaneously that he had to pray for me, because the doctors and professors could not make me better. I told him that I wanted to get better or die, I could not live like that any longer. He then said to me: ‘But you must pray yourself.’ ‘Yes’, I said, ‘but you can do it more nicely than I can.’ ‘Then we will do it together’, said the minister.

After the prayer I never had another fit again. This was therefore a miracle for all of us. Later you explained this to me in a different way. I would appreciate it if you would also explain this problem to the people present here, which I thank you for.

I would also like to add this: the minister later often talked of this miracle in the church and told it to his congregation, especially if he saw me in the church. He said himself that he was affected by this prayer and, of course, for him it was definite that praying conquers everything. Mankind must now know that this is not true! The masters taught us it in a different way, which we must accept. Pray for sick people, it is called and yes, sometimes there is real help, but not always and then the human being gets to experience his struggle.’

Jozef replies: ‘All of you know the laws for life and death and the laws for our own ‘karma’; for cause and effect as well. Examples enough in order to accept that praying does not always help and that we must decide for ourselves when we can pray. A girl had to die; ‘had to’ said my master, because this life continued. And this was not accepted by the parents. On the contrary, they did everything in order to keep their child of seven years old. I said: ‘Nothing can be done about it.’ The child died and continued on the other side. Another example. A boy of three years old had to die and return to the

Spheres of Light. Prayers were sent up and masses were said, but it did not help. I have had to accept this and was able to determine this several times through the masters, when I was healing.

Now something else. Lourdes ... Many people go to Lourdes, there were people this year, who died there, but they came for healing and for nothing else! It is a huge problem for the human being. Other people became better instantly. And this situation, Mr Van Straaten, is yours!

You experienced this miracle yourself, but this is not a miracle, this is the 'will' of the human being!! You healed yourself by tuning yourself into the prayer; by the 'will' all or nothing, you gained control of those nerves and they then listened to your will. This is possible for a 'fit', but not for tuberculosis and other serious illnesses and yet, we sometimes see the healing come in these cases as a result of the 'will' of the human being, who can ultimately conquer everything! Another piece of proof – I can give you hundreds of them – as a result of which emerges, that the 'will' to live, can deal with and conquer everything. I come to a sick man. He is suffering from breathing lumbago. It is the back and he cannot move. At the same moment that I come to him, in order to help him, his three year old son walks over to a paraffin stove and would burn himself alive. I suddenly stood where I was like a corpse and did not lift a hand. My master accomplished this, he stopped me. The man rushes out of the bed, grabs the child and throws him away from him. I catch the boy and then the man lies down. He says to me: 'You are a fine one. Did you not realise this?'

I told him: 'You are better, just get up, it has happened!' And yes, he gets out of the bed and no longer feels any pain in his back. That pain had completely disappeared! He was healed!

Then he asked: 'Did you know this beforehand?' I said: 'No, but my master acted and let me stand there; I could not lift a hand. He therefore saw this occurrence beforehand. Of course, he would not have let it come that far, if you would have had another illness; now it was suddenly possible!'

Did this happen as a result of praying?

It is the 'will' of the human being! That works suddenly and that always happens suddenly. When people ask the priests in Lourdes, why God gives one person healing and lets the other die there, people do not get an answer. And fair is fair, there are illnesses, which you cannot conquer just like that as a result of human 'will'. Those illnesses are too deep: you would have to conquer the whole sick organism at once and no one can do that! Even if this happened with paralysis!

Your situation, Mr Van Straaten, is one of the thousands of them. Your 'will' could do it. Or must we accept that God is unjust? That he listens to



one person and neglects the other human life? Is this not his child? No one accepts that. This is why you therefore healed yourself and many people can do that, it is simple-natural. You devoted everything and conquered those nerves, as a result of your inner sensitivity, because you are sensitive! A gem of a 'healer' lives in you, you know that for certain!

Pray for your illnesses, because, you will now hear it, it awakens your 'will'. But if the rest of it is not there, which Mr Van Straaten devoted, the all or nothing – because it concerns that – your praying will not help, because you leave it up to God alone and the people do not want to understand this. But it is this!!

Do you accept this, Mr Van Straaten? Yes? No other explanation can be experienced either, it is this! This becomes unity with the universe. It is the unity with yourself! And it becomes 'will' ... and that will, ladies and gentlemen, can move mountains. Did Christ not say: If you had a faith like a mustard seed ..., you know the rest, then what? Then mountains would walk away, which means: the human being possesses a Divine 'will', but it still has to awaken. We people want to receive and experience everything for nothing, but those powers and laws live in us. But when something is broken, your 'willing' will not help anymore and then we have to swallow that wear and tear! Something which is broken, remains broken, because we lack the material reality, this is clear. This is why one person gets healing in Lourdes, the other does not and he then feels beaten. If his faith is not strong, that human being also loses that too and there is nothing left, nothing, only emptiness!

I repeat, why one person and not the other? I hope that this is clear to you. There are enough examples to show that it is the human being himself who can heal himself for thousands of possibilities!

Another example of a case like that of yours. A boy of sixteen years old is terminally ill. No doctor, no sisters and brothers can help him. The boy is completely paralysed. One night he crawls to the sea and lies down in the water. Why? He does not know it himself, it is the urge within him, which forces him to crawl there and he feels that no one may see him. Suddenly he jumps up, he has been healed! What is this?

My master explained that situation to me. No one was allowed to be there, those other people would have disturbed him in this state. They would only have made him wretched in this contact, which came about by means of the Other Side, and then he would not have been able to give, be able to devote, all of himself. Was this a miracle? No, it was the own will, with the help of an astral being, who knew that it was possible. There are thousands of possibilities and all those people get help, when the universe, or the astral personality sees and feels that that human being wants to get better. Therefore by devot-

ing all of your will, the miracle can happen of inspiring and giving strength to those paralysed muscles and nerves!

I have the following question here from Mrs M. Reinderhoff: 'Does the speaking and singing of the parrot point to heightened feeling and a higher grade of intelligence?'

Jozef says: 'That species, madam, senses the sound and possesses the possibility of imitating it by means of the organs. Not only the parrot is capable of it, many birds in nature imitate others, or can do it!'

Mrs Schuling asks: 'The husband of my girlfriend was killed in action on 12 May 1940, at 3.45 hours at night. Every year she now awakens up at that time, either out of herself or sometimes by her children. Does this mean something?'

Jozef Rulof replies: 'Madam, this means, that occurrences which have meaning for our life, never disappear, if we have still not conquered, have not completely experienced the occurrences, and have not banished them from our thinking and feeling. The moment, which hits us as a result of sorrow, that we cannot surrender, that moment keeps on reacting again and this has to do with 'occult' laws. If you want to read the books 'Spiritual Gifts', then this will also be clear to you. It is the beaten 'will' for the human being. It is your loss, it is your love, it is your thinking and feeling which reacts exactly on time, because you hold onto that time yourself. You hold onto that time ... because you do not want to release inside what is your possession and your life. As a result of this you are continually faced with that shock as time and – that is clear after all – has to do with your emotional life; it is that. A magician awakens exactly on time, who let himself be buried for four weeks. Those laws are analysed in the books 'Spiritual Gifts'. Which can be explained with thousands of examples.

Here is another example, which I was able to experience myself. A mother comes to me and asks what her feelings mean; she always awakens up with a fright at the time, that her daughter perished in another country as a result of a pile of misery. 'Did I sense that too deeply?', is her question. 'And how do I become free from that situation?' I had to make a diagnosis and gave her the advice:

'In the first place you surrender everything. Your daughter lives on and you will see her again. If you cannot do this, then you will never become

free from your own longings and those feelings will continue to make your life here bitter. And if you can do that, then you must try to experience that misery day and night, every hour, because that misery of your child must now die!’ And believe me, ladies and gentlemen, that must die, or you will never become free from your occurrences!

Months later she comes back and says: ‘I am that far, this time I slept through, the time approached and look, I remained calm.’ Why? Because she, as a human being and mother, carried that misery in her day and night and then the moment came, there was nothing else to experience and she no longer felt that she had already dealt with it before.

Another example. A lady comes to me. She cannot – she told me – be in an enclosed space. If this happens to her anyway, then she gets the feeling that she is suffocating and she runs out the door. There is nothing to be done about it, the doctors say. Even though they stuffed her full of medicine, it remains. Now what? I got to see the diagnosis and her past life. This soul as a woman was also mother then. And in that life she was burnt alive. Precisely because she had felt locked in and because she did not see any way out, she lost that life. And now her situation is exactly the same. The psychologists say: half mad. We say, through the masters, burnt alive once. And who is right now? Nothing can be done about it! Nothing and yet? If I had had to heal her – which is not possible, because who can make her experience that same situation – I would have had to let her feel that same fear again to get out, what is in there. It is only then that she would be herself again. It is only on the other side that all these phenomena will dissolve. And ... also believe this and accept it, here every phenomenon is a law and this means, that the human being has once experienced that misery and we see this again in the emotional life of the human being. Since the doctors still cannot accept reincarnation, they are powerless and just send those people away, or give those patients medicine, but it is the spirit and not the material!

In this way I can analyse thousands of human situations for you, because each phenomenon has to do with our inner life. Ladies and gentlemen, this goes so far and so deep, that you cannot believe it. You heard the explanation for the healing of Mr Van Straaten a moment ago. This was his healing. But what do you say to this: a man, a caring father, passes on. The mother weeps until her tears run dry. When the man died, the clock suddenly stood still. Who did this? The human ‘will’ was engaged at the moment of dying. But now about what the woman experienced. When the time was approaching, when the man had passed on, the clock started to tick more slowly and the clock stood still down to the second. Then the woman said: ‘My darling is here!’

And he was also here and the standing still of the clock at the precise mo-

ment was a spiritual greeting of her loved one from the Spheres of Light! If the astral personality can do this, then what, if we are faced with the human hallucinations and the natural, therefore healthy 'will'!? Can you feel what the Other Side and the will of the human being can move? And how perfectly simple all of this is anyway? And her husband can do that! That is the unity with the clockwork of the clock and this is once more, if you possess the light of the other side, perfectly simple! Satisfied? Yes? Then I will continue, but you can read many books once more about all of this!

Mr A. Brand asks: 'In the wonderful books 'Spiritual Gifts' it says: God is Spirit! However, the Spirit of God had to accept a world of existence, which is the 'heaven' built up by the first people, therefore the kingdom of the spirit for the human being. What does this mean? May I have your answer?'

Jozef says: 'You say it already, Mr Brand, God is Spirit and we people also got that Spirit of God, but that is our casing for the soul on the other side. Therefore the soul becomes closed off there by the 'spirit' and that is the Spirit of God, for the human being the spiritual astral life. We possess three bodies, actually two, one for here and one for there. Here we live in the material and there in the spiritual world, for which our spiritual organism closes off the soul, because the 'soul' for all the life of God is the Divine core in us! Clear? Yes, it is true!'

Question from Mr Th. Beyersbergen: 'A client of ours has had rheumatism for some time now. A friend of his says: 'Put chestnuts in your pockets and you will get better.' Is that true?'

Jozef replies; 'Sir, that is possible. There is hardly any oriental, who does not carry a product of Mother Nature in order to prevent illnesses, because this is possible. But, because we westerners have released ourselves from those laws of nature, these things no longer help us, with one or two exceptions. In nature a herb was cultivated for every illness and that is understandable. But our chestnuts are western and our emotional life in particular no longer reacts now, so that only sensitivity remains and that is everything! Can you feel this? Not so badly thought up, it can help. Now another short example, as a result of which you will get to know that phenomena.

I was in the army and we had to go on long marches. The boys destroyed their feet with walking. Not I and why not? I filled my pockets with fresh grass. And later it was hay. My sweat was absorbed into that grass, I did not

have any pain, but those boys did, because the material, which otherwise eats away at our bone system, draws out of the organism and into the grass. There is no more to it! Clear? Then I can continue.'

Question from Mr Maartense: 'Last year I dreamt that my wife did not feel well. And in the morning she was not okay either. I went to my work, but I thought: Soon she will be in hospital for her appendix. An hour later it was the truth. What is this?'

Jozef says: 'Sir, this is the natural and pure telepathy, your unity with your wife, brought about as a result of love. If we now have Universal love in us, then that is the sensitivity in order to dream such things and matters before they happen. But it was your wife, who gave the truth and the proof during her sleep!

You see, you took over the diagnosis infallibly. You could be a healer!! And a good one at that! That has been proved now.

You also ask: 'I went to visit my wife in hospital. When I was sitting there, I became unwell. Two days later I also had an appendix operation. What is this? Our unity? Did I take over her illness?'

Jozef says now: 'This is deeper, sir. This goes to influence and because the appendix 'spiritually' destroyed by our 'self', this is the truth; the appendix no longer has a material function to perform. You can get appendicitis instantly. I could have explained your condition to the doctors, I could have told them beforehand: this is what his appendix is like, not inflamed and yet sick. You were spiritually sick as a result of this occurrence and this situation manifested itself on your appendix and then you felt the phenomenon! That thing was removed, but I could have healed you!

In this way we now see that we people can be truly spiritually one and that we can help each other, because we can take over each other's illnesses. What we can take over, we can also conquer; these are laws!

Mrs To van Houten asks: 'Soul and Spirit! I have asked a question about this several times and yet I still do not know it. Must I understand that the Spirit transforms everything for the feeling, which is still the soul?'

Jozef: 'Madam, the soul is the Divine part in us and you are that yourself, as God also is! But the spirit, I already said before, closes off the soul, that is

the body for the soul and you yourself are the personality, but you react by means of your emotional life. Is it clear now?’

‘I thank you, Mr Rulof, now I know it!’

Mr Van Rossen asks: ‘Many people, who visit the lectures, find it strange that there is no praying or singing here. Why not?’

Jozef Rulof answers: ‘Do you wish to takes us back to the Catholic church or to Protestantism? Those people must not yet leave their churches. They must not yet accept this from me, they are not ready for it. We do not pray here and do not sing either; if you wish to begin with that, I will leave and you will never see me here again, because I know that I will not make it with praying and singing. These are spiritual relaxation evenings and nothing else! And we have no church here, no minister hours, we live and think differently, our thinking and feeling is ‘Universal’! Just say that to all those people. I will never begin with it and if the master would have wanted it, I would immediately stop. But the masters showed me it and I now know it! Here we live as sisters and brothers together, what you wish to make of it outside this building is your own business, the example is there! And that example is explained here Divinely and this is why we do not sing, we listen!’

Mrs Bruning asks: ‘God was not there yet and yet God created. This with reference to what master Zelanus told last Sunday about the ‘All-source’. It is in the book “The Peoples of the Earth”. Now my question is: was the energy present in the very first haze, produced by the ‘All-source’? I cannot work this out very well.’

Jozef says: ‘The ‘All-Source’ is Mother and this motherhood was for the beginning of creation: aura, therefore protoplasm! Everything can be seen and experienced in that energy as protoplasm, as a result of which ‘GOD’ could start with his life. Therefore ... the ‘All-source’ is now ‘GOD’ and ‘GOD’ is the ‘All-source’. This word of God now represents all the life of the ‘All-mother’, as soul and spirit, fatherhood and motherhood and all those other laws of life, which we were able to get to know through the books and the lectures. Is it clear now? Yes? Then I will continue.’

Question from the hall: ‘With our passing on from the earth we leave all our material possessions behind. Also the arts and sciences?’

Jozef replies to this: 'Everything of your personality as feeling goes with you, but science remains behind, you will only keep the knowledge. And that knowledge does not have any worth, if you do not possess any love, then you will certainly understand!'

Mr P. v. Wingerden asks: 'Was Lazarus really dead?'

Jozef Rulof says: 'No, Lazarus experienced the apparent death ... You can accept this, because the masters explained those laws to me, because otherwise Christ could not have done anything either!'

Mrs Luyken asks: 'My parents had a shop. If I was lying in bed, I could still look into the shop and then I saw a monstrous being standing there. Once I saw that monster with a large knife and it wanted to murder my father. Then I began to whine and to shout and the nightlight was allowed on. But the monster, it was a being with terrible claws, did not go away. When people talk about sinister things in my presence, which have to do with murder and destruction, I leave; I cannot stand it. What is this now?'

Jozef says: 'You experienced something similar of course, otherwise you would not have had this. What you saw, is the evil of this world, that is a monster! You are sensitive. It is certain that you once lost the life as a result of those monsters. Therefore this fear.'

Mr Reitsma asks: 'Is religious mania demonic possession?'

Jozef says: 'Read the book 'Mental Illnesses as Seen from the Side Beyond' and you will know.'

Mr Reitsma also asks: 'And does this also apply to madness and psychopathy?'

Jozef Rulof answers to this: 'Read the book 'Mental Illnesses as Seen from the Side Beyond' and you will know all these laws and then if there will be something else, which you do not understand, then come back and I will go into it more deeply!'

Mr De Wit asks: 'Every human being has his twin soul! Now I thought:

if my twin soul does badly and makes really bad mistakes, as, for example, Adolf Hitler, then what, if I, her twin soul, have not taken part in that evil?’

Jozef says: ‘A good question, Mr De Wit. You must then, when you have arrived in the Spheres of Light, wait for your soul. But there are possibilities and namely these: you can help to carry and help to make good your soul, who is still on earth. This usually happens like this. I could also write a book about this. Of course, it is natural and simple, because you cannot go further alone. There one life holds onto the other one, but does not destroy the other one. But one of the two cannot go further, is now a disharmonic state. It is only then, when the life, with which we are involved, has made good, that we continue together. Clear? Yes? Then there is another question.’

Here comes the question: Mr Rulof, what happens with these evenings, is the spoken word not recorded?

Jozef Rulof says: ‘Sir, you see miss Bruning writing here. She records everything outside of the wire recorder and Mrs Veenkamp will type everything. Soon we hope to be able to give you this book in your hands. If there is money, it will quickly go to the publishers. And ... it will be worthwhile! Let us hope that it comes that far.’

With this, dear reader, we will close the book about the questions and answers in the seasons 1949-1951.



## Postscript

Jozef Rulof, thanks! You do not want any thanks, the masters do not want any thanks either, but accept from all of us, who want to be your true followers, that we bow our heads deeply to your personality, your task and your life. We have got to know ourselves! Your evenings were priceless! We will do everything in order to continue your work. All of us, because we have become different people! No words can be found to express how we have learned to appreciate your personality. We bow to the laws of God and the masters! May God grant you the strength in order to finish your wonderful task and to continue your work, for which we want to live and will die! We got to know one Father and one God and 'HE' is 'LOVE', eternally! We were able to experience this through your life.

Your pupil, Miss Bruning

's-Gravenhage, 1951

## Question and Answer Part 1

In the period 1949-1952, during contact evenings in the building 'Ken U Zelden' ('Know Yourselves') in De Ruijterstraat in The Hague, Jozef Rulof answered questions from the audience. Many of the questions were about the content of the previously published books. Other questions dealt with the themes and life questions which occupied the audience.

First, the questions and answers were recorded in writing. You will find their elaboration in part 1 of 'Question and Answer'.

Later, the contact evenings were recorded on the wire recorder (sound recording device). In order to present the reader with the originally spoken text in as complete a way as possible, parts 2, 3 and 4 of 'Question and Answer' contain the text spoken word-by-word by Jozef Rulof.

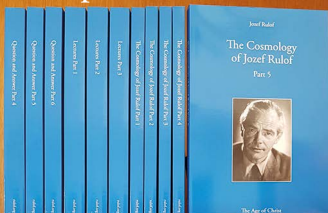
Parts 5 and 6 of 'Question and Answer' contain the answers that master Zelanus gave to the audience during contact evenings in the Sarphatistraat in Amsterdam. These parts also contain the word-for-word spoken text. Here, questions were sometimes also asked about the lectures that master Zelanus held during the same period in the 'Diligentia' building in The Hague, and which have been recorded in the three parts of the 'Lectures'.

During these evenings, the speakers repeatedly pointed out that the answers were meant for those who had read all the books.

ISBN 978-94-93165-01-4



### Explanation of the



### 27 books by Jozef Rulof



### Explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof

As publisher of the books by Jozef Rulof (1898-1952) we describe in this explanation the core of his vision. With regard to a number of passages in his 27 books, we refer to articles from this explanation. If you have any questions about the contents of his 27 books, we advise you to consult this explanation. On our website [rulof.org](http://rulof.org) you can read the 140 articles from this explanation online as separate web pages or download them as a free e-book.